

**THE
DAN SMOOT
REPORT
1970**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME XVI 1970

<u>Title</u>	<u>Issue</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Page</u>
Forgive The Criminal; Punish The Victim	18	May 4	69
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part I	19	May 11	73
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part II	20	May 18	77
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part III	21	May 25	81
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part IV	22	June 1	85
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part V	23	June 8	89
The Time Of Terror Is Upon Us--Part VI	24	June 15	93
Something New, Something Old, Something Eternal	25	June 22	97
A Man Of Splendor	26	June 29	101
The Preposterous Peace Corps	27	July 6	105
The Sinister Peace Corps	28	July 13	109
Eighteen-Year-Old Vote	29	July 20	113
National Police Force	30	July 27	117
How To Curb Crime	31	Aug. 3	121
A Communist Is A Communist Is A Communist	32	Aug. 10	125
Tampering With The Minds Of Our Children	33	Aug. 17	129
Toward A Robot Society	34	Aug. 24	133
The Education Lobby	35	Aug. 31	137

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME XVI 1970

<u>Title</u>	<u>Issue</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Page</u>
Pinkville-- Part I	1	Jan. 5	1
Pinkville-- Part II	2	Jan. 12	5
The Violent Sixties	3	Jan. 19	9
Why The High Cost of Living?	4	Jan. 26	13
Making Friends Of Enemies, Enemies Of Friends	5	Feb. 2	17
The York Case	6	Feb. 9	21
Reaping The Harvest Of Forced Integration	7	Feb. 16	25
Violence And Crime In Public Schools	8	Feb. 23	29
District Of Columbia Jungles	9	Mar. 2	33
Genocide Convention	10	Mar. 9	37
Equal Tyranny Is Still Tyranny	11	Mar. 16	41
Mindless Politics And Mindless Violence	12	Mar. 23	45
Communism And The Courts Have Wrecked The Schools	13	Mar. 30	49
Let's Have Free Schools	14	Apr. 6	53
If McGuffey's Readers Were In Our Schools...	15	Apr. 13	57
America's Promise	16	Apr. 20	61
We Need Defense, Not Disarmament	17	Apr. 27	65

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME XVI 1970

<u>Title</u>	<u>Issue</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Page</u>
Billions For What ?	36	Sep. 7	141
NEA's Malign Influence	37	Sep. 14	145
Farming The Taxpayers	38	Sep. 21	149
Let's Free The Farmers	39	Sep. 28	153
More Arms For More Peace	40	Oct. 5	157
Israel And The Hawkish Doves	41	Oct. 12	161
U.S. --Captive Of Zionism	42	Oct. 19	165
Foreign Aid: Promises Versus Results	43	Oct. 26	169
Foreign Aiding And Abetting	44	Nov. 2	173
Trying To Fool All The People All The Time	45	Nov. 9	177
Our Tax Money Breeds Misery	46	Nov. 16	181
Irresponsibility At Its Worst	47	Nov. 23	185
Recognition Of Red China	48	Nov. 30	189
UN Pipeline To The Enemy ?	49	Dec. 7	193
UN: A Nest Of Communist Spies	50	Dec. 14	197
The Hope Of The World	51	Dec. 21	201
The UN's Proudest Accomplishment	52	Dec. 28	205
Index			

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 1 (Broadcast 750) January 5, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

PINKVILLE—PART I

All the world has been told, repeatedly and with gory details, that a group of American soldiers sadistically massacred a large number of South Vietnamese civilians at My Lai in Pinkville on March 16, 1968. The civilians were said to be unarmed women and children and a few hapless old men. The number generally reported is 109; but some "witnesses" put the number slaughtered as high as 600.⁽¹⁾ It has been widely asserted that this is merely one incident, typical of many such senseless killing orgies indulged in, with satanic glee, by American troops in South Vietnam.

The reported details are horrifying. It was said that one Negro American murdered a little boy standing a few feet away, holding up his hands in a piteous, prayerful pyramid of supplication. It is said that a white American captain shot down a small child, without reason or provocation. There have been stories about Americans lining up large groups of unarmed women, children, and old men and then machine-gunning them all to death while they were pleading for mercy.⁽²⁾

I do not believe it — any of it; and I will not believe it until I see hard evidence to prove it. To date, there has been no hard evidence, or any *real* evidence at all.

Pinkville is a cluster of villages in Quang Ngai Province, South Vietnam, so called by American soldiers because the area is colored pink on U.S. field maps. The central village is Song My. Four of the hamlets surrounding Song My are called My Lai. One of the four (which is called My Lai 4) has been, for a long time, the headquarters and hideout of the 48th Viet Cong battalion.⁽³⁾

In fact, the whole area known as Pinkville has been infested with and controlled by Viet Cong for 20 years. Villagers feed, hide, and support the VC, and serve as guerrillas in their ranks. Some of the most dangerous VC guerrillas are women and children. Even when on combat missions, they wear civilian garb which makes them look like all other South Vietnamese. Americans, who cannot tell civilians from Viet Cong, are known for their kindness toward children and old women. Hence,

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

the Viet Cong send children and old women to throw hand grenades at the Americans, or to lure them into booby traps and minefields.

The most dangerous of all enemy personnel in South Vietnam are the guerrillas — the Viet Cong. They blend in with, and are often protected by, the general population. The grinning child who runs toward an American soldier babbling a friendly greeting, or the smiling woman who approaches as if to ask a favor, may suddenly stop and throw a hand grenade.⁽⁴⁾ Women and children armed with carbines are often in the vanguard of a Viet Cong attack, or on the perimeter of a Viet Cong defensive position. It is therefore impossible for American troops to fight the Viet Cong without killing some women and children.

This condition, prevailing throughout South Vietnam, has been particularly bad in Pinkville.

Various units of the U.S. Americal Division have made many sweeps through the Pinkville area, trying to root out the Viet Cong, whom they could never find. All they ever found were "civilians" — mostly women and children. The Americans have suffered heavy losses in the Pinkville area, a "hellhole" to our troops. Here is how it was, in the words of David Deverick (who is now a civilian but, who, as a buck sergeant, led a platoon of Company D of the Americal Division in many operations, beating the bushes and rice paddies and searching the villages of Pinkville for Viet Cong):

"It was so bad when we went into sweep that I was afraid to get off the helicopter. We carried a mine detector everywhere we moved to pick up the mines. Five out of every six guys wounded or killed was by a booby trap or mine. . . .

"Every time we went into one of the Pinkville hamlets, we would find some old women or children trying to hide something from us. I tell you, it's a mighty strange thing when you get mortared and take heavy caliber machine gun fire from a hamlet that just has old women and children in it. This happened to us all the time. . . .

"There were times when we really wanted to tear into some people when our buddies got hurt, but the officers kept a close watch on us. I know a number of potential incidents when a hothead was going to hurt someone and he was stopped. I've done some of the stopping myself. It's touchy, and the commanding officers and lieutenants are really tough on you when you start to rough someone up."⁽⁵⁾

In March, 1968, the Eleventh Infantry Brigade (of the Americal Division) made plans for an assault against Pinkville, for the primary purpose of destroying the hamlet of My Lai 4 which served as a hiding place for the Viet Cong battalion.

An assault group, called Task Force Barker, was organized for the attack. It was under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Frank A. Barker, and consisted of three companies, designated A, B, and C.

Task Force Barker's attack was ordered for March 16, 1968, at 7:00 a.m., a time of day when (according to intelligence information) noncombatant women and children would be absent from My Lai, because they would be at market in neighboring hamlets. Only Viet Cong were expected to be in the hamlet when it was hit.⁽⁶⁾

At the time and on the date designated, the three-company task force, following preparatory fire by artillery, bombers, and gunships, landed by helicopter on three sides of My Lai 4. Companies A and B landed and established blocking positions north and south of the target area. Company C (Charlie Company), commanded by Captain Ernest L. Medina, landed on the western edge. Medina ordered his first platoon to move in and destroy the cluster of habitations that constituted My Lai 4 hamlet. This platoon, led by First Lieutenant William Laws Calley, Jr., physically entered My Lai and demolished the huts and other buildings that had long sheltered the Viet Cong battalion.

The operation was completed and Task Force Barker withdrawn from the village at 6:00 p.m. that day. Lieutenant Colonel Barker reported enemy losses as 128 killed.⁽³⁾

Having seen VC propaganda leaflets that there was wanton killing of noncombatants during the operation against My Lai, the commander of the Eleventh Infantry Brigade (from which the three-company Task Force Barker was taken) made an investigation. He concluded that approximately 20 noncombatants had been inadvertently killed by the preparatory fire and in crossfire between U.S. and enemy forces during the fight. He made his report to the commanding general of the Americal Division.⁽³⁾

Lieutenant Colonel Frank A. Barker, commander of the task force at My Lai, was killed in a helicopter accident about a month afterward. Just before his death, Colonel Barker wrote his wife telling about some of the problems of our fighting men in Vietnam. Colonel Barker said:

“We can’t tell the VC [Viet Cong] from the civilians. . . . The VC think we’re soft-hearted because we’ve given the kids candy a lot, so they send kids and the old women to throw grenades and lure us into their booby traps.”⁽⁵⁾

More than one year after the event (early April, 1969) the first allegation that there had been a “massacre” at My Lai reached the Department of the Army — in the form of a 2000-word mimeographed letter, which had been sent to President Nixon, to Secretary of Defense Melvin Laird, and to several members of Congress.⁽³⁾

The letter was written by Ronald Lee Ridenhour, a 23-year-old former soldier who is now a literature student at Claremont College in California. Ridenhour was not in the force that attacked My Lai, but said he pieced his story together from rumors supplied by other soldiers. Ridenhour also tried, in vain, to sell his story, through a literary agent, to several national publications.⁽⁷⁾

Immediately upon receipt of the Ridenhour letter, the Army began an investigation.

News of the investigation leaked to the press on September 5, 1969. The Columbus, Georgia, *Enquirer* first published the story, reporting that First Lieutenant William L. Calley, Jr., was being held at nearby Ft. Benning, under investigation for alleged multiple murders at My Lai hamlet on March 16, 1968.⁽⁷⁾ The news media generally ignored the story.

In October, 1969, Seymour M. Hersh, a freelance writer in Washington, D.C., heard of the case. Hersh obtained a \$1000 grant from the Philip M. Stern Foundation⁽⁸⁾ for investigative journalism, and started flying around the country looking for bits of information. Through a syndicating service that he organized (Dispatch News Service), Hersh broke the My Lai story nationally, by selling it to 32 newspapers — for release on November 13, though two papers (*Detroit News* and *Alabama Journal*) published the story on November 12.⁽⁷⁾

For doing the maximum damage to the U.S. armed forces in particular and to the nation in general, Hersh’s My Lai “massacre” story was perfectly timed. It made banner headlines all over the world just two days before the communist-directed, anti-American “moratorium” demonstrations in Washington on November 15, 1969. Hersh is closely tied in with the new-left political movement which for years has demonstrated and agitated for a communist victory in Vietnam. He was, for example, a speech writer for Senator Eugene McCarthy last year. He has been associated with Abbie Hoffman and David Dellinger, two pro-communist new-leftists on trial in Chicago for leading the Chicago riots during the Democrat National Convention of 1968.⁽⁹⁾

As soon as the My Lai story broke, commentators of the three television networks concluded that our men were guilty of atrocities, and pronounced sentence of everlasting shame upon the American nation. High officials of government did virtually the same, though in more restrained language. Stanley R. Resor, Secretary of the

Army, in a statement to the Senate Armed Services Committee on November 26, 1969, said:

"However great may be your dismay and sense of outrage that such a thing could occur in our armed forces, it could be no greater than mine. . . ."

Defense Secretary Melvin R. Laird said he was "shocked and sick" about the story.⁽¹⁰⁾

At a press conference on December 8, 1969, President Nixon revealed that he believed there was a massacre by American troops at My Lai. The President said:

"What appears was certainly a massacre, under no circumstances was it justified. As far as this kind of activity is concerned, I believe that it is an isolated incident. Certainly, within this administration, we are doing everything possible to find out whether it was isolated and so far our investigation indicates that it was."

Senator J. W. Fulbright said the My Lai incident "can cause grave concern all over the world . . . about what kind of country we are," and claimed that it "emphasizes in the most dramatic manner the brutalization of our society . . . one of the most important and urgent reasons why we should move to a negotiated settlement of the war."⁽¹⁰⁾

Fulbright and his kind, who supported all of the policies which dragged us into the Vietnam war, now demand nothing less than total communist victory there, abject American surrender. Such people as Fulbright, quick to condemn Americans for committing atrocities, merely on the basis of gossip and rumor, seem quite indifferent to the tens of thousands of unarmed civilians the communists have deliberately slaughtered in Vietnam, as a matter of policy.

For my part, I feel the same way about the "My Lai massacre" story as I felt about the Green Beret story that preceded it by a few weeks: it is a communist-planned, communist-planted propaganda lie intended to discredit the American armed forces.

NEXT WEEK: More on the Pinkville story.

BOUND VOLUME

The first and only printing of Bound Volume XV of *The Dan Smoot Report*, containing the 52 issues published in 1969, will be available for delivery in February.

Between now and the end of January, you may order this volume at the special pre-publication price of \$9.00 (regular price \$10.00).

With table of contents and extensive index, the 1969 bound volume will be an invaluable addition to your reference library. It will make an ideal gift for teachers, students, writers, speakers — or for *anyone* who wants to be informed on the major issues of our time.

Order Bound Volume XV NOW — at the special pre-publication price of \$9.00 — so that your copy can be shipped as soon as it is off the press.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Washington Star*, Nov. 26, 1969; *Houston Chronicle*, Nov. 23, 1969
- (2) *Houston Chronicle*, Dec. 10, 1969; Nov. 23, 1969
- (3) Statement by Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor, Nov. 26, 1969, to the Senate Armed Services Committee
- (4) *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 16, 1969, p. A10, Dec. 17, 1969, p. A50; *Dallas Morning News*, Dec. 15, 1969
- (5) *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 7, 1969, p. A27
- (6) *New York Times News Service*, Dec. 13, 1969
- (7) UPI story by H. D. Quigg, distributed Dec. 11, 1969
- (8) Mary McGroary column, *Washington Star*, Nov. 25, 1969
- (9) *Don Bell Reports*, Dec. 12, 1969
- (10) *New York Times*, Nov. 26, 1969, p. 1, C10

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 2 (Broadcast 751) January 12, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

PINKVILLE—PART II

On December 12, 1969, Army sources said the Army is investigating (in connection with the alleged My Lai massacre on March 16, 1968) 9 soldiers and 15 former soldiers — all of whom were members of Company C at the time of the event. Officials said they expected charges to be filed against most of the 24.⁽¹⁾

To date, charges have been filed against two: First Lieutenant William L. Calley, Jr. (white), a platoon leader of Company C on the day of the My Lai fight; and Staff Sergeant David Mitchell (Negro), who was one of Calley's squad leaders. Calley is awaiting court martial on charges of premeditated murder of at least 109 civilians at My Lai on March 16, 1968 (and of one other civilian on another occasion). Mitchell is charged with intent to murder 30 Vietnamese civilians at My Lai.⁽²⁾

Do American servicemen at war ever kill harmless civilians? They do. As General William Tecumseh Sherman said — in a commentary on his own military action which cut a 60-mile-wide swath of desolation across the face of Georgia, leaving unarmed women, children, and old men to starve — war is hell.

Our armed forces killed thousands of harmless civilians in our bombing raids on German and Japanese cities during World War II. We have doubtless killed hundreds, possibly thousands, in our bombing and shelling of Vietnamese villages known to be hiding places for communist guerrillas.

All wars are hell. This one is more hellish than most.

In mid-December, 1969 (after the massacre story broke), an Associated Press reporter interviewed several U.S. Marines assigned to a platoon now operating in the My Lai area. Their mission is to protect residents of Song My village, while conducting self-help programs. They work alongside Vietnamese troops in the daytime, and, at night, run ambush patrols to keep the Viet Cong out of the area. PFC Robert Wolff summed up the attitude of all, saying:

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

"We know . . . what it's like to live in fear of booby traps and with people who can be friendly one minute and VC the next."

PFC Len Nixon said:

"The people in the area treat you like dirt. We try to help them, and they in turn help the VC."⁽³⁾

Women and children in civilian garb fight with the Viet Cong in South Vietnam, and are among the most treacherous of all enemy personnel there.

There is, of course, a great deal of barbarism in our country, as in every other nation. Some of this is bound to be dredged up and brought into our armed forces by the dragnet of the draft. The draft has also swept into our armed forces some of the communists, pro-communists, and other America-hating militants who are trying to destroy our country. Some of these, as individuals, may be guilty of needless killing in Vietnam. In our armed forces there may be a few hoodlums who just like to kill. And perhaps harmless civilians have been shot by scared American boys who have learned that they must shoot first and look later. Such things happen because of the nature of wars in general, and of this war in particular.

But I have seen nothing which credibly indicates that there was at My Lai, or anywhere else, an organized massacre committed by a unit of American troops, under command.

There is much, however, to indicate that no such massacre occurred.

It is strange that no rumor of the alleged massacre by Company C ever circulated through the ranks of the Army. Soldiers from other units that worked closely with Charlie Company never heard of this event, though it was, allegedly, so horrible that it sickened some battle-hardened veterans who saw it.⁽⁴⁾

David Deverick (former sergeant in Company D, who worked closely with C Company in and around My Lai for several months) says:

"I think this whole story about a massacre

is just unbelievable. Something like that if it were true would be almost impossible to hush up. We fought with those guys and drank beer and got drunk with them.

"I never heard a damn thing about what is in the papers now. As close as my men were to those in Charlie Company, we would have heard something about the shootings. I heard nothing on any level, not even a single rumor, that such a thing had happened."⁽⁵⁾

Men who had been silent for more than a year suddenly came forward to give eye-witness accounts of events which they had not mentioned before. Their names and the gory details they gave were reported under big headlines all over the world. They made expenses-paid trips across the country for television interviews broadcast to millions. Some sold their stories. Others seemed content to bask in the publicity, while someone else took the profit for marketing their accounts about the "massacre."

As pointed out last week, Seymour M. Hersh, new-left freelance writer, broke the My Lai story nationally by selling it to some 32 newspapers, just before the communist-planned November 15 moratorium demonstration in Washington.

Hersh and his new-left Dispatch News Service syndicating company arranged (reportedly for \$10,000) a news interview on the CBS TV network, November 24, with Paul David Meadlo, formerly a private in Company C. Meadlo said Lieutenant Calley had ordered "about 370" villagers killed at My Lai. Meadlo said he himself (on orders from Calley) had fired 60 or 70 shots into a group of 40 to 45 civilians and may have killed 10 or 15 of them.⁽⁶⁾

Senator Ernest F. Hollings, criticizing CBS for this interview, said that Meadlo is "obviously sick" and that a man in his condition "ought not to be exposed to the entire public."

On November 25, 1969, Richard Pendleton, a former private in Company C, walked into the Richmond, California, *Independent* and said he did not like to see Lieutenant Calley getting all the blame. Pendleton said he saw Captain Ernest

L. Medina, commander of Company C, shoot a small boy.

Captain Medina told newsmen:

"No, I did not shoot any child. . . . I did not order any massacre. . . . I did not see any massacre."⁽⁶⁾

In fact, this story about the Captain shooting a child has already been discredited; and Medina has sued a national magazine for \$110 million.⁽⁷⁾

Medina admits he shot a woman in My Lai, though he did not know it was a woman until after he fired. After he shot her, he did not know whether he killed her but assumed he did. He never did know whether she was a Viet Cong, or an innocent civilian who happened to make a wrong move in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Anthony Broussard (corporal in Company C at the time of the My Lai fight) says *Time* magazine offered him \$7000 and a sports car for an interview.⁽³⁾

Ronald L. Haeberle (now a civilian in Cleveland, formerly a sergeant in the Eleventh Infantry Brigade) went on the My Lai mission with Company C as a photographer. He took two sets of photographs: one in black and white for the Army, a set of color slides for himself.

On November 20, 1969, the Cleveland *Plain Dealer* published eight of Haeberle's "massacre" pictures, accompanying a story by Joseph Eszterhas, a *Plain Dealer* reporter. *Life* magazine paid \$125,000 for Haeberle's photographs and Eszterhas's commentary.⁽⁴⁾

The pictures published in *Life* show about 15 Vietnamese bodies lying on a path; a man and a child dead along the road; the bodies of an adult and a child in a building doorway; American soldiers throwing something into a burning hut with bodies nearby.

One photograph shows an American soldier in a rice paddy firing a rifle, with about a dozen Vietnamese men, women, and children standing nearby looking frightened. The picture does not show what the soldier was firing at, but the cap-

tion says the group of frightened civilians was dead minutes later.

It is quite possible that the victims shown in Haeberle's photographs were slaughtered by the Viet Cong, not by Americans.

Former Sergeant Deverick says:

"I've yet to see a photograph of a man in Calley's platoon actually shooting someone. The Viet Cong could easily have been responsible for those deaths, because I've seen it happen so many times before in other hamlets we entered."⁽⁵⁾

Army officials refuse to release any photographs taken at My Lai, but have said that the criminal investigation division has no pictures "of people actually shooting or actually killing."⁽⁴⁾

After investigation conducted by Lieutenant General Hoang Xuan Lam, South Vietnamese commander of the area which includes Pinkville, the South Vietnamese government declared flatly that no massacre occurred. The declaration said civilian deaths in My Lai resulted from normal and unavoidable acts of war, and it placed the blame for civilian casualties on the Viet Cong. It characterized as "totally false" news stories that hundreds of civilians were killed.

The South Vietnamese government said that the Viet Cong had heavily fortified Song My village and had forced civilians to remain there against their will, as battle approached; that American troops, meeting heavy resistance, had to call in artillery and air strikes; and that total casualties (from artillery, air strikes, and ground fighting) were 20 civilians and 125 Viet Cong killed.⁽⁴⁾

On December 11, reporter James Boyle wrote, in the Washington *Evening Star*, that a subcommittee of the House Armed Services Committee had heard testimony from a U.S. helicopter pilot (Hugh Thompson, Jr.) who said he trained his guns on U.S. soldiers, holding them at bay, while he rescued several wounded civilians from a ditch piled with bodies at My Lai on the day of

the massacre. U. S. Representative L. Mendel Rivers, chairman of the committee, and two other members of the committee denied that any such testimony had been given. Rivers said that whoever gave out such a story "was a damn liar," and said the subcommittee had seen no evidence that a massacre had occurred at My Lai.⁽⁸⁾

Actually, Thompson (now an instructor pilot at Fort Rucker) received the Distinguished Flying Cross for saving the lives of Vietnamese civilians at My Lai on March 16, 1968. His citation read:

"He spotted 15 young children trying to hide in a bunker and evacuated them to a secure area. Moments later, he located a wounded Vietnamese child; and, disregarding his own safety, he again landed and evacuated the child to the Quangnai hospital."⁽⁹⁾

The "secure area" phrase in that citation means a place safe from the Viet Cong. Obviously, Thompson did not rescue civilians from blood-thirsty Americans bent on murder. He rescued them from the crossfire of battle in general, and the Viet Cong in particular.

The body count of civilian victims of the alleged American massacre at My Lai is enough to discredit the story as spurious. There are seldom, if ever, that many people in such a hamlet as My Lai.

Former Sergeant Deverick says:

"I've been through My Lai many times, and other hamlets in the area. There just weren't the number given in the news stories, and I can't remember an operation where there were so many people in one place."⁽⁵⁾

Furthermore, no graves of victims have been found at or near the scene of the "massacre," though diligent search has been made, not only by army investigators but also by reporters looking for a story.

It is a pity that the Nixon administration has not upheld the reputation of our troops in Vietnam as stoutly as the South Vietnamese government has upheld it.

I doubt that convictions will result from

charges made against Americans at My Lai. Nonetheless, our troops in Vietnam have already been made scapegoats to assuage the Nixon administration's extreme sensitivity to the barbs of the liberal and pro-communist press, and to "world opinion."

Regardless of the outcome of the My Lai "massacre" case, the public should let the President, all members of Congress, and the members of our armed forces know that our fighting men still have the respect, admiration, confidence, and gratitude of the American people.

REMINDER

The first and only printing of Bound Volume XV of *The Dan Smoot Report*, containing the 52 issues published in 1969 (available for delivery in February), can be ordered between now and the end of January at the special pre-publication price of \$9.00 (regular price \$10.00).

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 12, 1969, p. A4
- (2) *Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 1, 1970, p. A8
- (3) *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 17, 1969, p. A12, A50
- (4) *Houston Chronicle*, Nov. 23, 1969, sect. 1, pp. 1, 15, 16
- (5) *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 7, 1969, p. A27
- (6) UPI story by H. D. Quigg, published Dec. 11, 1969
- (7) *Dallas Morning News*, Dec. 12, 1969, p. A27
- (8) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Dec. 19, 1969, p. 2648; *Dallas Times Herald*, Dec. 12, 1969, p. A4
- (9) *Herald of Freedom*, Dec. 12, 1969

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 4 (Broadcast 753) January 26, 1970 Dallas, Texas

WHY THE HIGH COST OF LIVING?

In its efforts to combat inflation (which is sometimes called "shrinking dollar-value" but probably should be called "rising prices"), the Nixon administration is using essentially the same method that the socialist-labor government of Great Britain has used. The British called it an "austerity program." In the United States, it is called "cooling the economy." In both cases, it should be called a deliberate effort by government to lower the national standard of living by slowing down business activity, stopping business expansion, and creating unemployment.

Government itself is the primary cause of high prices. The crushing tax load government imposes on the people does not all show up as direct, personal income tax. Much of it is imposed on businesses which must, of course, add the tax cost to other costs of doing business — and raise prices accordingly.

Government imposes on businesses heavy bookkeeping, accounting, and legal costs for collecting, reporting, and paying the taxes of individual workers — and for complying with a multitude of government regulations involving federal wage-hour laws, federal labor laws, federal "fair employment" laws, federal unemployment-insurance laws, federal "open housing" laws, federal surveys, and so on. All these costs must be added to the prices which businesses charge for their goods and services. By the time a finished product reaches the consumer market, its selling price often includes hundreds of "hidden taxes" that have been added to offset taxes and expenses which government has imposed on the various businesses involved in producing, hauling, and processing raw materials; transporting, packaging, distributing, and advertising the finished product.

After the finished product reaches the consumer market, its cost already swollen by hundreds of "hidden taxes," its selling price is sometimes further increased by a visible excise, or retail-sales, tax (such as is imposed on gasoline, for example).

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Government causes high prices (and unemployment) with minimum-wage laws which require many businesses to pay higher wages for unskilled labor than the businesses can afford or the labor is worth.

Government causes high prices by giving monopolistic unions the power to bludgeon industries into hiring more people than needed, paying them more than their labor is worth, and adopting practices which decrease, rather than increase, productivity.

Government causes high prices by giving the privately-owned, uncontrollable, Federal Reserve System the power to create paper money backed by nothing; the power to control the national supply of money and credit; and the power to manipulate interest rates. When the Federal Reserve raises interest rates, it raises prices of consumer goods and services, because interest rates are an inseparable part of the cost of living and doing business.

Government cheapens the dollar (which means increasing the price of consumer goods) by deficit financing: spending borrowed money, thus increasing the national debt, which (by a complex process understood by very few people) is monetized — meaning that the government's debts are transformed into fiat Federal Reserve currency (the paper money all of us use).

Government causes high prices by taking millions of people out of the productive work force and putting them into government jobs, making them consumers of goods and services they do not help produce — thus increasing the demand for goods and services while decreasing production. Some of this is necessary, but the volume could be sharply reduced if government were restricted to the performance of legal, constitutional functions.

Government causes high prices by taking millions of people out of the productive work force and putting them into the military services, and by directing a great deal of the remaining national work force into the production of non-

consumer goods — that is, war materials. Much of this is necessary for national defense. But we could reduce the amount, and improve our defense, if we would abandon the impossible role of world-defender, and concentrate on defending the United States.

Government keeps on welfare thousands of people who would otherwise work. This causes high prices in at least three ways. (1) Much of the cost of the welfare is passed on to the consuming public in the form of "hidden taxes" which increase prices. (2) People on welfare consume goods and services but produce none, thus causing the national demand for goods and services to increase faster than productivity increases. When demand for a commodity is greater than production of it, its price always goes up. (3) Reducing the size of the work force, by keeping large numbers of people idle on welfare, makes the labor market less competitive. When people do not have to compete to get and keep good jobs, their productivity tends to decrease and their wages tend to increase. High wages *and* high productivity do not cause high prices, but high wages and low productivity certainly do.

Government causes high prices by buying goods on the American market and then giving them away abroad as foreign aid. If the billions of dollars worth of goods given away abroad were sold on the American market, they would have to compete with other goods; and the selling price of all would therefore tend to decrease.

The real wealth of a nation is measured by the quantity of goods and services available to the people. Essentially (in a free, competitive economy), the prices which people must pay for the goods and services they want are established by the relationship between demand and supply. When demand exceeds supply, prices rise. When demand is less than supply, prices fall. When there is just about enough demand to meet the available supply, prices remain stable.

How, then, can rising prices be combatted? Since rising prices means that there is more de-

mand for goods than there are goods available, two courses seem obvious: reduce the demand, or increase the supply.

Reducing the demand for goods actually means lowering the standard of living and decreasing business activity. If a man can be induced or forced (because he has lost his job or is in fear of being laid off) not to buy a new suit of clothes, then the demand for men's suits will be reduced; and that reduction, tending to bring supply and demand into balance, will tend to reduce the prices of men's suits. If a housewife can be induced to refrain from buying high-priced beef for her family and to set her table with less expensive fare, then the demand for beef, and the price, will decline. If a business firm can be induced (because of high interest rates and other high costs) to refrain from building another production plant, then demand for the goods and services that would have been necessary to create the new plant will be held down—and so will the prices of the goods and services not used.

Combatting high prices by reducing demand for goods and services is not the traditionally-American, free-enterprise way. The free-enterprise way is to increase production of goods and services so that there will be more than enough to meet demand. Then, the competition to sell goods and services will bring prices down.

How can productivity be increased to drive prices down? It cannot be done by positive government action, but only by negative government action. That is, abundant productivity, which will cause a lowering of prices, can be achieved only by freeing the economy of unnecessary and harmful burdens imposed by government in the forms of taxes, controls, regulations, price-fixing, wage-fixing, and bureaucratic red tape.

Achieving a lowering of prices in the free-enterprise way of increasing productivity by relieving the people and their businesses of unnecessary governmental burdens, does not require lowered wages. Wages can rise just as fast as

productivity rises without inflating the cost of consumer goods, because (to repeat) high wages *and* high productivity do not cause high prices.

Combatting rising prices by decreasing demand (the method chosen by President Nixon) always hurts, rather than helps, the public, because it reduces productivity, employment, and the standard of living faster than it reduces prices.

In short, we need a Congress and a President who will restore constitutional government by restricting federal taxing and spending to activities authorized in the Constitution.

NOT TO RUN

I have decided not to run for the Senate in 1970.

The Texas Senate race is a key race for Republicans. The Nixon administration and top party leaders, national and state, have persuaded Representative George Bush to run, with the hope that he can unseat the Democrat incumbent, Ralph Yarborough. They will give Bush whatever funds necessary to win the primary. Bush says he expects the statewide race to cost a minimum of \$1 million. My own investigation into the cost of adequate media coverage, a competent staff, and other related expenses indicates about the same amount — though I would have made the try with much less.

I have not been able to raise, or get promises, of enough money. I have had no "big-money" support, but I have had thousands of contributions from every state in the union and from all kinds of people, mostly subscribers to this *Report*.

Such wide support convinces me that, if Americans are exposed to the principles of constitutional government, they will support those principles. The problem is raising enough money to reach enough voters. This, I failed to do.

I was tempted to run with what I had and do the best I could, but concluded that that would do more harm than good to the cause of constitutional government — because I could not get adequate media coverage, or staff help for cam-

paign management, organization, and clerical work.

If I lost badly to Bush, the liberal news media would tout it as proof that Texans had emphatically rejected the philosophy of constitutional government, overwhelmingly endorsed Nixon policies.

A constitutionalist, with enough money for a competent staff, and for television (and other means) to reach Texas voters, could beat George Bush in the Republican primary by showing that, on basic issues, Bush's voting record is the same as that of Ralph Yarborough. By relentless discussion of the record, an adequately financed constitutionalist on the Republican ticket could also beat Yarborough in the general election.

I doubt that Bush can beat Yarborough, because the two men have identical stands on vital issues; and there can be no important dispute between them. The only essential difference between them is party label. Hence, a Yarborough-Bush race will give Texas voters no real chance to vote on issues. Under such conditions, the incumbent usually has the advantage.

A great many people — who, by subscribing to this *Report*, have supported my work for years — pleaded with me to stay out of politics, because, they say, I am doing more good in my present work than I could do in the Senate.

This is a high compliment; but if it is valid, the circulation of this *Report* must be increased sharply to reach enough people so that, before it is too late, constitutional conservatives in all parts of the country can raise enough money to campaign effectively for seats in the federal Congress. I will devote my resources and energy toward accomplishing that goal; and I will need the help of all of you.

The money contributed to my political escrow fund will be returned just as quickly as the clerical work can be done. This will be a slow job, because my staff is small and the number of checks to be written, recorded, and mailed is

large. *But all contributors to my political escrow fund should receive refunds by February 28.*

I am deeply grateful to all of you who tendered your help, and am especially indebted to those who contributed money, not to be refunded, to help me bear the heavy cost of a six-months "pre-campaign campaign." Many could not afford what they gave or offered; and that fact intensifies my feeling of gratitude.

SPECIAL NOTICE

With no revenue from advertising, and no subsidy of any kind, this *Report* cannot afford the promotion campaigns that most publications use to increase circulation. Our subscribers do most of our promotion for us, by giving the *Report* to others, and by inducing others to subscribe.

During last Christmas season, however, we did not offer our subscribers as much opportunity as usual to take advantage of our special Christmas rates, because we were too heavily involved with politics to pay proper attention to business.

We are, therefore, extending, until February 28, 1970, our special Christmas rates for gift subscriptions: two or more 1-year subscriptions, \$9.00 each; two or more 6-month subscriptions, \$5.50 each; 3-month subscriptions, \$3.00 each.

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

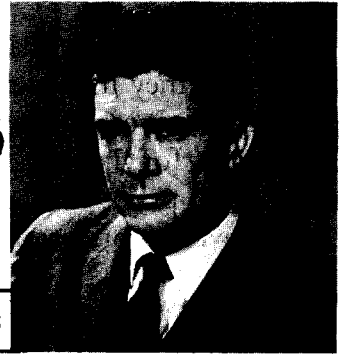
**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303**

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 5 (Broadcast 754) February 2, 1970 Dallas, Texas

MAKING FRIENDS OF ENEMIES, ENEMIES OF FRIENDS

On all major issues (such as forced housing, urban renewal, foreign aid), Spiro Agnew was a Rockefeller-type liberal before being nominated for Vice President. There is no evidence that his liberalism on these issues has been diluted. Yet, he suddenly came forward as the conservative spokesman of the Nixon administration.

Whatever the reasons behind them, Agnew's blast at pro-communist anti-war demonstrators as "effete snobs" and his criticism of tv network commentators as self-appointed controllers and distorters of the news were certainly pleasing to all conservatives.

Many commentators have noted that these badly-needed and accurate Agnew attacks on the far left have brought some disenchanted conservatives back into the Nixon fold.

That having been accomplished, Agnew then made a trip to Asia and spoke out in support of a liberal policy that conservatives, for 20 years have condemned as pro-communist and harmful to U. S. interests.

On January 2, 1970, Vice President Agnew, supporting Nixon's policy of trying to establish friendly relations with communist China, said that the 800 million people of mainland China cannot be ignored, and that the United States must develop "a meaningful dialogue" with the Chinese communists.⁽¹⁾

Almost 37 years of experience with communists has taught everyone who does not wish to ignore the facts that we cannot have any "dialogue" whatever with communist governments without aiding the cause of communism, impairing our own national interest. Communists never enter discussions with the idea of negotiating, and they never negotiate. They make outrageous demands that they do not expect us to meet. After their demands and our resistance have produced all the propaganda that communists deem productive for them, they sometimes make trifling moderations of their demands.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

We often yield at that point, giving the communists all they had ever expected, getting nothing for ourselves. Then our leaders congratulate themselves for having eased international tensions, and praise the communists for moving closer toward world amity and universal peace.⁽²⁾

The significance of Agnew's statement about our relations with communist China is that *Agnew* made it.

With *Agnew*—now universally acclaimed as *the* conservative hardliner on the national scene—advocating negotiations and friendly relations with communist China, conservative opposition to such a policy is collapsing.

All of this seems to bear out the prophecy of liberal commentators who consoled themselves and fellow liberals immediately after the election of Richard Nixon, by saying that Nixon, because of his "conservative image," could and would get more support for genuinely liberal policies (like recognition of Red China) than Hubert Humphrey (universally recognized as an authentic socialist-liberal) could ever have got.

On January 5, 1970, Vice President Agnew made a statement in Thailand that refurbished his image as a conservative hardliner. He said:

"Some people back home are so anxious to make friends of our enemies that they even seem ready to make enemies of our friends."⁽³⁾

If we have any friends in Asia, they are anti-communist nations that fear and hate communist China. It seems apparent, therefore, that making friends of our enemies and enemies of our friends is precisely what Agnew and Nixon are doing by moving toward recognition of communist China.

CHROME, COMMUNISTS, RHODESIA

Chromium is a metal indispensable in the manufacture of goods essential to the defense and the economy of the United States. There are only two major sources of chromium ore in the

world: Rhodesia and the Soviet Union.⁽⁴⁾ Herein lies a story which illustrates clearly how our government, under "liberal" leadership, operates to help our enemies, hurt our friends, and aids international communism at the cost of America's own vital interests.

In the 1950's, communists initiated a program to conquer Africa for themselves, by driving Europeans out, then installing dictatorships by native Africans under communist control. Supported by the United States government, and by the UN, the communist program quickly eliminated white rule in all of Africa north of the Zambezi River.⁽⁵⁾

As white rule vanished, barbarism and tribal warfare returned to black-ruled Africa. Only in the temperate zones of southern Africa did there remain bastions of white Christian civilization. On the southern tip of the continent is the Republic of South Africa. Portugal still governs in Mozambique and Angola; and, to the north of South Africa is Rhodesia, which, for more than 40 years (1923-1965) was a self-governing colony of the British Empire.⁽⁵⁾

There are about 250 thousand whites, four million blacks in Rhodesia. Whites built the nation. Most of the Negroes came later, to enjoy the benefits of the white man's civilization. About half of all blacks are foreigners who infiltrated Rhodesia, illegally, from surrounding Negro nations. Three-fourths of all Negroes in Rhodesia live in tribal areas, ruled by tribal chiefs.⁽⁵⁾

Rhodesia is governed by a parliament, elected by qualified white and Negro voters. Negroes who meet standards of voter qualification have the same voting privileges as whites who meet the same standards. When enough Negroes qualify to vote, they can control the government. Meanwhile, most voters are white; and whites control the government.⁽⁵⁾

Watching the raging inferno of violence spread throughout black Africa as white rule was eliminated, Rhodesians realized they could save their nation only if they were free of British control.

Between 1956 and 1965, Great Britain granted independence to 14 African territories with primitive economies and cultures and with little or no experience in self government, and had promised independence to Rhodesia, but, at the last moment, refused to grant independence because Rhodesia was ruled by a white minority.⁽⁵⁾

On November 11, 1965, Rhodesia unilaterally declared her independence from Great Britain — the first and only British colony ever to take such action since 13 American colonies declared their independence in 1776. Rhodesia — always friendly to the United States — patterned her Declaration of Independence on ours.⁽⁵⁾

Britain declared Rhodesia's action an illegal rebellion, and imposed economic sanctions. The Johnson administration denounced the Ian Smith government as a "rebel regime," and promised to support Britain's sanctions.⁽⁵⁾

The UN recommended that all member nations stop trade with Rhodesia. On March 18, 1966, President Johnson, invoking provisions of the Export Control Act of 1949, embargoed exports of most American goods to the beleaguered country.⁽⁵⁾

On December 16, 1966, the UN Security Council ordered all member nations to impose economic sanctions against Rhodesia. On January 5, 1967, President Johnson obeyed by issuing an executive order which could impose penalties of a ten-year prison sentence or a \$10,000 fine on any American who trades with Rhodesia.⁽⁴⁾

Five days later — January 10, 1967, the opening day of a new Congress—U. S. Representative James B. Utt (California Republican) introduced a joint resolution to nullify Johnson's executive order and also to nullify the order of March 18, 1966, which embargoed exports to Rhodesia.⁽⁵⁾

Congress did not enact Utt's resolution. American businesses, therefore, were forced to buy chromium ore from the Soviet Union.

Since then, the Soviets have raised the price 50 percent. They also require us to buy a ton of junk

ore for every ton of high-quality ore they sell us.⁽⁴⁾

The American-Soviet trade agreement, under which Americans buy chromium ore from the Soviet Union, expires in 1970. Last year, U. S. Representative Albert Watson (South Carolina Republican) urged the Nixon administration to terminate our economic sanctions against Rhodesia, so that American business firms could start negotiations for the purchase of chromium ore from Rhodesia — before expiration of the chromium-purchasing agreement with the Soviet Union. Watson introduced a resolution to put Congress on record as opposing the trade sanctions against Rhodesia.

Watson said:

"It is solely for the consideration of the United Nations that the U. S. has been pursuing this disastrous course against our own best interest and against our ally, one of the few real friends we have in the world—Rhodesia."⁽⁴⁾

Though the Watson resolution of 1969 was much milder than the Utt resolution of 1967, it suffered the same fate: the administration opposed it, and Congress refused to pass it.

But it is not too late. Congress need not ask President Nixon to end sanctions against Rhodesia. Congress has constitutional authority to end them. The people should let Congress know they want this done. Remember, most House Members and one-third of all Senators are up for re-election this year.

HYPOCRISY

"We are not promiscuous. We love sincerely. We don't think marriage is important, or that what we are doing is wrong so long as we aren't hurting anyone. Our parents never lived by the moral code they preach. The world never has. We love without their hypocrisy."

That, in essence, was the defense of the "new morality" recently given by an attractive college

girl in a television interview. Who can deny her assertion that adultery and hypocrisy are as old as man himself? No one! Then, is there justification for her attitude, which parades under the banner of "true love" and finds virtue in its lack of "hypocrisy"? If the "new morality" cannot be justified, how can the "back street" morality of older generations be defended without defending hypocrisy itself? Possibly it cannot be, or should not be attempted.

But let's consider this world without *hypocrisy*, which literally means: *a false assumption of virtue; a simulation of goodness; a practice of feigning to be what one is not.*

As old as sin itself is man's conscious effort to be something better than he really is. The soul of man reaches for a perfection which he never attains. Through the ages, he has compromised with himself in various ways; and, all too often, he has settled for the illusion or image of the virtue which he has not attained but on which he, and the society in which he lives, place value. Hence, he conceals his sins when possible, and soothes his conscience in many ways. He becomes an active hypocrite; but, oddly enough, society often profits from his deception. Charities and churches, universities and hospitals, arts and orphans—all have benefitted from the bounty of hypocrites.

Unless he is depraved, man instinctively values the opinion of his fellow man. This accounts for the pretense of morality on the part of many who are not moral. Though it is a poor substitute for real virtue, lip service to morality is better than no service at all.

The fact that hypocrisy exists today indicates that, while man has fallen far short of his moral and spiritual goal, he is still reaching.

The "new morality" is not new. It is as old as sin and hypocrisy. It has been conspicuous in the crumbling of every great civilization which abandoned its moral traditions—and pretenses. It is, and always has been, an escape from responsibility; it is an excuse for failure; it is a license for unrestrained self-indulgence.

And it is, therefore, the greatest hypocrisy of all.

REMINDER

Our special gift-subscription rates are in effect until February 28, 1970: two or more 1-year subscriptions, \$9.00 each; two or more 6-month subscriptions, \$5.50 each; 3-month subscriptions, \$3.00 each.

1969 INDEX

A comprehensive index of all issues of this *Report* for the year 1969 is now available. It is especially useful to those who keep a complete file of the *Report* for future reference.

Price: \$1.50.

Indexes for all previous years are sold out, no longer available.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) New York Times News Service, Jan. 3, 1970
- (2) *Dan Smoot Report*, Feb. 20, 1967
- (3) Associated Press, Jan. 5, 1970
- (4) Press release by U. S. Representative Albert Watson, Nov. 19, 1969
- (5) Footnotes to *Dan Smoot Report*, Jan. 11, 1965; Sept. 13, 1965; Jan. 10, 1966; Feb. 27, 1967; Mar. 6, 1967

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 6 (Broadcast 755) February 9, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

THE YORK CASE

About ten years ago, Mr. and Mrs. Raymond P. York bought a home at 2608 N.W. 44th, Oklahoma City, so that their children could attend the public schools in that neighborhood: James Monroe Elementary School, Taft Junior High School, and Northwest Classen High School.⁽¹⁾

The Yorks are hard-working people, of modest means. Mrs. York paid her way through high school by working as an elevator operator. Mr. York is employed by an Oklahoma City investment company. Now in their middle thirties, they have three children, the oldest of whom is Ray, age 14.

In the 1968-69 school year, Ray attended Taft, the junior high school near his home.

At that time, Oklahoma City was operating a neighborhood school system. Students were assigned, without regard to race, to schools in their own neighborhood districts. The federal Department of Health, Education, and Welfare complained, because, under the neighborhood system, some schools were predominantly white, others predominantly Negro. To comply with HEW orders, the board of education drew up a "desegregation plan," gerrymandering district lines to require busing of some white students into Negro neighborhoods, busing some Negroes into white areas. This was done specifically and openly to achieve "racial balance" in Oklahoma City public schools; and it was, therefore, clearly in violation of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which says:

"'Desegregation' means the assignment of students to public schools and within such schools without regard to their race, color, religion or national origin, but 'desegregation' shall not mean the assignment of students to public schools in order to overcome racial imbalance

"Nothing herein shall empower any official or court of the United States to issue any order seeking to achieve a racial balance in any school by requiring the transportation of pupils or students from one school to another in order to achieve racial balance."

On August 13, 1969, Federal Judge Luther Bohanon ordered implementation of the Oklahoma City

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

school board's illegal "desegregation plan," beginning in the 1969-70 school year.

Under the plan, some Negroes had to be bused from Harding Junior High School to Taft; and some whites had to be bused from Taft to Harding. Ray York was among the whites transferred from Taft, in his own neighborhood, to Harding, four miles away.

When the 1969-70 school year began, Ray York did not go to Harding as the "desegregation plan" required. He re-enrolled in his neighborhood school, Taft—giving a home address of family friends who live in the newly-gerrymandered Taft district. Discovering this fact, the Taft principal ordered Ray to leave Taft and go to Harding. With the backing of his parents, Ray refused.

On October 11, 1969, the school board ordered Ray dropped from the Taft rolls, and notified his parents that he must go to Harding. Ray — a polite, freckled-face boy and an above-average student — continued attending Taft.

On November 11, 1969, the school board ordered Ray's books taken away from him. The boy was denied a desk or even a chair in his classes. Teachers treated him like a non-person, refusing to answer his questions, not permitting him to participate in class discussions or activities in any way. But Ray continued to attend classes at Taft, sitting on the floor, listening, doing the best he could.

In January, 1970, the board of education filed suit in federal district court, asking for an injunction to prohibit Mr. and Mrs. York from sending Ray to Taft Junior High School.

On January 12, 1970, Judge Luther Bohanon declared that if Ray York were allowed freedom of choice to attend his neighborhood school, "desegregation would be impossible."⁽¹⁾ He held that Mr. and Mrs. York were in violation of his 1969 order to implement the school board's "desegregation plan," and he enjoined them against sending Ray to Taft.

Mrs. York said she would *not* obey the injunction. Mr. York fully supported her. He could not,

however, afford to go to jail, because he must make a living for his family. Consequently, he filed a formal notice of compliance. His wife filed notice of non-compliance.

General Clyde Watts — a brilliant lawyer and admirable patriot of wide renown — is representing the Yorks. He pointed out that Judge Bohanon's order of August 13, 1969, did not require the Yorks to take their son out of Taft and send him to Harding. It merely ordered implementation of a school board administrative plan, and a federal court has no valid authority to supervise local school boards. Therefore, if the Yorks were held in contempt for not taking Ray out of Taft, they would, in effect, be punished for violating a court order that never existed. On the other hand, if Judge Bohanon did order Ray York transferred from Taft to Harding to abet the HEW-school-board objective of achieving racial balance, then the Judge himself would be in violation of the Civil Rights Act of 1964.

General Watts asked Judge Bohanon to suspend enforcement of his injunction against the Yorks until the case could be finally decided on appeal. Bohanon replied:

"If they [the York family] want to go to jail, I'll send them to jail. I'm not afraid to do it. The law must be followed. They are not privileged characters."⁽¹⁾

General Watts replied that Judge Bohanon's personal courage was not at issue.

Mrs. York denied that she has ever considered herself a "privileged character." She said:

"Our complaint is not with the blacks; we welcome them in our school. . . . And there is nothing wrong with Harding school either. But, if we had wanted our children to attend Harding, we would have moved into that district. . . .

"We'll go all the way to the Supreme Court with this if we have the support of the public. . . .

"We do not think of this as breaking a law, and neither does my son. . . .

"We don't feel this court ruling is a law."⁽¹⁾

She is quite correct. A court cannot make a law. Only elected legislators can do that. Judge Bohanon and any other federal judge or official who participates in action forcing Ray York to change schools in order to achieve racial balance will be in violation of law; but the boy's parents violate no law by resisting such lawless action.

Apparently nettled by Mrs. York's reaction to his threat of putting her in jail, Judge Bohanon issued another order on January 14, 1970, instructing the U. S. marshal to arrest *the boy* if he tried again to attend Taft Junior High School on January 19 (the beginning day of the second semester), or any time thereafter. If arrested, the boy was to be held in custody until the school day ended, and then released to his parents.

Asked how he felt about all of this, Ray told reporters that he was very proud of his mother and that he would not be afraid to go with U. S. marshals if they arrested him for going to school. He said:

"I'll go if they come after me. It's not exactly the greatest dream I've ever had, but I'd go with them.

"I'd rather be in school. I'll just get farther behind if I can't go."⁽¹⁾

On January 15, 1970, Mrs. York escorted Ray to his first-hour English class at Taft Junior High School. The teacher ignored the boy, even when he raised his hand to answer questions she had asked. School officials, a crowd of newsmen, and curious students stood in the hall watching Mrs. York as she took Ray to class; but no effort was made to stop her. No federal marshals came to arrest her or the boy.

On January 19, 1970, Mrs. York again took Ray to school at Taft. A U. S. marshal arrested the boy, and held him until the end of the school day.

Mrs. York vowed she would not enroll Ray at Harding. General Watts, her attorney, counseled her not to take him back to Taft; so, the boy is

now enrolled in a private school, awaiting outcome of his case.

At a hearing on January 23, 1970, Judge Bohanon found both of Ray's parents guilty of violating the court's order to keep Ray away from Taft Junior High School, and he sentenced them: 30 days in jail and \$1000 fine each. Bohanon suspended the sentences until final appeal has been made in the case.

General Watts is representing the York family without fee. Nonetheless, expenses of appealing to the Supreme Court will probably amount to several thousand dollars — "more," as Mrs. York puts it, "than any ten families could finance."⁽¹⁾

To help this gallant family fight a legal battle of immense importance to all Americans, admirers have created a York Defense Fund (219 Couch Drive, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma 73102). Contributions are urgently needed.

Winning the York case could be an important victory for all Americans who revere the Constitution, respect law, and love liberty.

In the end, however, final relief must come from Congress.

On October 29, 1969, the Supreme Court handed down a decision in *Beatrice Alexander et al., vs. Holmes County Board of Education et al.*, saying that "every school district" has "the obligation . . . to terminate dual school systems at once and to operate now and hereafter only unitary schools."

The fact is, of course, that no public school district in the United States now operates a "dual" system, in the sense that races are separated by state or local law. The only school systems violating the Civil Rights Act of 1964 are those which are making student assignments for the purpose of achieving racial balance.

Commenting on the Supreme Court decision ordering instant, forced integration, U. S. Repre-

sentative John D. Rarick (Louisiana Democrat) said:

"This action of the Supreme Court. . . . is a classic example of the arbitrary and unfettered exercise of naked power. . . . a gross distortion of . . . the Constitution. . . .

"The Constitution . . . places the legislative power in the Congress. . . . Congress has stated plainly that desegregation does not mean integration, and has prohibited the use of Federal moneys for busing to further the 'doctrine of racial proportions.'

"The Secretary of Health, Education, and Welfare has seen fit to ignore this law. He has made his own law, and, by withholding funds, has attempted to do exactly that which he was forbidden to do. Now the Supreme Court has authorized the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals to use its judicial power to enforce as law the lawless acts of Mr. Finch. . . .

"Those of us in this House are here as Representatives of the American people. . . . Our responsibility under . . . [the] Constitution is plain. The American people have no redress but in this House.

"The power of impeachment rests with us.

"The power of the purse rests with us. The very existence and jurisdiction of every district court and court of appeals in the federal system rests with us. The appellate and supervisory jurisdiction of the Supreme Court is entirely ours to bestow, limit, or abolish. . . .

"When loyal Americans refuse to bow to lawless tyranny, will the President use the Armed Forces, as have his predecessors, to enforce lawless judicial fiat? And if he does, how clean are our hands?

"To condone tyranny which we have the power to end makes us responsible parties with the initial perpetrators."⁽²⁾

In short, Congress should abolish the appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, and prohibit lower federal courts from accepting jurisdiction

(original or appellate), in all cases involving public schools.

The people must elect a Congress of constitutional conservatives before that will be done. While electing such a Congress, the people should also elect state legislators and governors who will dismantle, as quickly as possible, all compulsory government schools. We could then develop a privately-financed system of free schools that would give our children infinitely better education than they are now getting, at a fraction of present costs.

REMINDER

As part of our effort to increase circulation, we have extended our special Christmas rates for gift subscriptions until *February 28, 1970*: two or more 1-year subscriptions, \$9.00 each; two or more 6-month subscriptions, \$5.50 each; 3-month subscriptions, \$3.00 each.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) All information about the York case came from *Oklahoma Journal*, Jan. 13, 15, 1970; *Daily Oklahoman*, Jan. 13, 15, 1970; *Oklahoma City Times*, Jan. 15, 1970; Associated Press stories, Jan. 18, 19, 1970; Defendants' Pre-Trial Brief, prepared by Clyde Watts; telephone interviews with Watts; Order issued by Judge Luther Bohanon, Jan. 14, 1970.
- (2) *Congressional Record*, Oct. 29, 1969

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

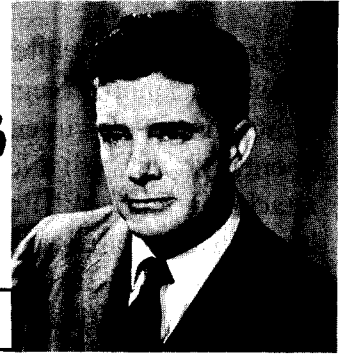
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 7 (Broadcast 756) February 16, 1970 Dallas, Texas

REAPING THE HARVEST OF FORCED INTEGRATION

The Senate Juvenile Delinquency Subcommittee has completed a survey of 100 public school districts in the United States. Violence in schools has become so prevalent, the subcommittee learned, that teaching, everywhere, "has been reduced to the level of keeping discipline." In many school systems, teachers go armed for self protection. In East St. Louis, Illinois, three teachers out of four carry guns to school and in the classrooms "to protect themselves against the constant possibility of assaults within and outside their classrooms."⁽¹⁾

The subcommittee found that crime in schools increased enormously during the 1964-1968 period. Here are the crimes *reported* in the public schools of 100 districts during 1968:

26 homicides; 1508 robberies; 680 aggravated assaults; 14,102 burglaries and larcenies; 250,544 cases of vandalism; 1089 weapons offenses; 854 narcotics violations; 1035 cases of drunkenness; 1801 assaults on teachers; 4267 student assaults on other students; other offenses, 8824.⁽¹⁾

These statistics give only an inkling of what is happening, because many principals try to conceal the fact that crimes occur in their schools.⁽¹⁾

Moreover, violence in public schools is rising faster in the current school year than in 1968. The public schools are becoming the most violent battlegrounds of American society.⁽²⁾

In the first 13 weeks of the present school year, there were 250 injuries to students, teachers, and police; 900 arrests,⁽³⁾ on charges including murder, assault on police, and conspiracy to commit arson.⁽²⁾

The Senate subcommittee says it is a "myth" that most violence in public schools is racial in origin, because, it claims, most of the violence is committed by Negroes against Negroes, or by whites against whites. That conclusion may be justified from the subcommittee's statistics, but the subcommittee admits that its statistics are "too sketchy to express more than a trend."⁽¹⁾

Wherever the public schools are integrated (to the extent that there is a significant number of

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Negroes among whites, or a significant number of whites among Negroes), racial tensions cause most crimes of violence; and the violence frequently starts with Negroes making unprovoked attacks on whites.⁽²⁾ Primary causes of school violence in integrated schools are: (1) the militancy and race-hatred instilled in Negro youth;⁽²⁾ and (2) school officials' cringing permissiveness toward unruly Negro students.

Since schools opened in September, 1969, there has not been one school day when there was no incidence of violence in a public school somewhere in the country; and most of the incidents involved conflict between whites and Negroes.⁽²⁾

A somewhat typical situation exists in the Wichita Falls, Texas, high schools, which have been technically integrated for some time — in the sense that students were not assigned to schools because of race. But, as happens in most places where freedom of choice is allowed, little actual integration occurred, because students chose to attend schools in their own neighborhoods.

This "de facto" segregation was displeasing to the Federal Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. HEW officials, together with Wichita Falls school board officials, worked out a busing plan to achieve more integration, beginning in the 1969-70 school year.

The first racial violence occurred September 4, 1969, at Wichita Falls Senior High. I have handwritten statements from three white boys who were innocent victims of that affair. Here, in their own words, is what happened:

TOM (Age 15): We were all three walking between the high school and the tennis courts which are located about ten feet from the . . . side of the high school. . . . when we noticed the Negroes coming around the corner of the tennis courts. They were unloading off the school buses. Some of the colored people were going in through the side door.

As we were walking toward them, four of

them left the group going into the school and went out of their way to approach us. They stopped Roy. At this time, Bob and I were about five feet away.

The one with the blue tinted glasses, mod striped bell bottoms, Afro hairdo, and bright colored shirt walked over to Roy and said, Hey, man, give me a quarter. There were three other colored boys with him. They surrounded Roy.

Roy said, I don't have a quarter. The one that asked Roy for the money then put his hand on Roy's face and said, that's all right man, and shoved him backward, then he busted Roy in the face.

Bob and I walked back over there and said why don't you just leave him alone and go on in. About that time, I just happened to look over and notice two of my friends walk into the side door. I said for them to come here. . . . I . . . wanted them . . . in case there was more trouble. It was too late. They were shoved inside the side door, and the door was held shut by five Negroes.

We were then surrounded by four Negroes. I then got busted in the mouth. . . . While I was holding my mouth for fear of losing my teeth, one colored boy was swinging at me in front while I was being kicked from behind and hit in the back. A few seconds later, another colored boy came over to help out. That made three on me. . . . "

ROY (Age 17): One of the colored boys . . . pulled out a razor and came at me swinging it in my face trying to cut my throat, so I . . . [held] my book . . . in front of me so that I would not get cut. He chased me back against a truck and I threw my book at his chest, as three more boys came in beside him. Then a teacher, Mrs. Jordon, came and chased the colored boys off.

BOB (age 15): I had not been approached by any of the Negroes up until the one with the razor . . . gave up on Roy. I did not see

the razor. . . . I thought he was going to hit me in the face, so I blocked his blow with my left arm and swung at him with my right arm.

After that, they went inside because of Mrs. Jordon. At first, I thought the lower part of my arm had been cut . . . by a ring on his fist. Mrs. Jordon told us to walk around to the front of the school. Half way around there, I saw that my shoulder had been sliced badly.

Mr. Cowan took Tom and . . . [me] to the General Hospital. . . . Tom's . . . teeth were cared for. . . . I got eight stitches in the upper part of my arm and four in the lower part of my arm.

Tom, Roy and Bob were unable to tell the principal who their assailants were; but another white boy (who works on the school newspaper) had taken photographs of the fight. When his film was developed, a Negro student identified the three attackers.

All three Negroes were arrested and charged with assault. Later, charges were dismissed — because of lack of identification. Nine white cafeteria workers, two teachers, the white boy who took photographs, and other students saw the fight. For some mysterious reason, none of these was subpoenaed. The only witnesses permitted to testify were the three victims — whose identifications were not positive. The Negroes were readmitted to school, and required to shake hands with the three white boys.⁽⁴⁾

Though the white boys did not even know the Negroes who attacked them, local news media and school superintendent Don Waldrip tried to characterize the violence as a “grudge fight” of minor significance, and with no racial overtones. Waldrip even suggested that the Negroes had acted in self-defense, that no razor had been used, and that the whites may have been the aggressors.⁽⁴⁾

On the evening of September 8, 1969, about 200 parents showed up for a public meeting of the Wichita Falls school board.

They reported numerous incidents of Negro

boys following white girls in the halls, making obscene remarks to and about them; Negro boys forcibly fondling white girls; gangs of Negro girls singling out and assaulting white girls in rest rooms; Negroes creating disturbances in class rooms with teachers refraining from trying to impose discipline.

The parents complained about a public statement made by high school principals that there had been no “major” incident in the schools. The school superintendent supported the principals, asserting:

“We are operating three fine educational institutions . . . at almost normal manner for this time in the semester . . . with virtually no breakdown in discipline.”⁽⁵⁾

That was on the evening of September 8.

On September 11, C. H. Dowdy, 37-year-old biology teacher at Hirschi High School, approached a group of Negro boys in a school hallway, asking them to button their shirts and remove their hats. Refusing to obey, the Negroes walked away “making some wisecracks.” Dowdy followed, put his hand on one of the boys, and said “Let’s go to the office.” The Negroes knocked Dowdy down, kicked him in the back and in the back of the head, then fled from the building.⁽⁶⁾

Six of the Negroes were identified and arrested. Three of them (being 17 years old) were tried as adults. Each was given a four-year probated sentence. The other three (being under 17) were handled as juveniles, and sent to a reformatory.⁽⁴⁾

Trouble continued, but news media and school officials tried to ignore it or treat it as insignificant.

In December, 1969, HEW officials notified the Wichita Falls school board that it must produce a plan “for further integration” within a month.⁽⁷⁾

On December 13, 1969, five Negro girls surrounded a white girl on the grounds of Wichita Falls Senior High. One Negro pulled the white girl’s hair. She struck at her tormentor. All five

Negroes then beat the white viciously. A male teacher, who watched the attack but did nothing, later admitted he was "not satisfied with his own performance." He said he was too "stunned" to react. The father of the white girl said that if she had not been rescued by two women, the Negro girls "would have killed her."⁽⁸⁾

No charges were filed in this case. All the girls — including the white victim — were equally punished, by temporary suspension.⁽⁷⁾ The white girl was suspended because she allegedly called one of the Negroes a name during the fight.⁽⁸⁾ All the girls were readmitted after Christmas holidays.⁽⁷⁾ School officials assigned a Negro boy to escort and protect the white girl between classes.⁽⁴⁾

The Wichita Falls school board met on January 12, 1970, with nothing on its agenda but routine business about bids, contracts, and so on. But parents filled the meeting room, and demanded that something be done about racial violence in the high schools.^(7,8)

Superintendent Waldrip admitted that racial integration is the main cause of "discipline problems" in the schools.⁽⁸⁾ He revealed that, on instructions from the board, he had written to HEW in Washington pleading for more time to produce a plan for the "further integration" that HEW is demanding.

To placate concerned parents, the school board promised to station, in all three Wichita Falls high schools, as many plainclothes policemen as necessary to maintain order.⁽⁸⁾

Though it illustrates the *general* turmoil that illegal forced integration causes in public schools, the Wichita Falls situation is much less dangerous than in many school systems where policies of the federal government have created real jungles of violence and terror. It is also much less sinister than in the Deep South where hundreds of thousands of hapless school children are involved.

HEW officials who illegally order the integration; school officials who embrace or welcome it; federal judges who illegally enforce it — all

of these people deserve contempt; but the most contemptible of all are the Members of Congress who, instead of using their constitutional powers to stop it, illegally appropriate our money to pay for it.

BOUND VOLUME

The 1969 Bound Volume is now off the press. All who have already ordered the volume should receive it by March 1. About half of the total run was sold before publication, and more cannot be printed. Future orders for the 1969 Volume will be filled as soon as they are received — at the regular price of \$10.00 each.

We have a limited number of 1968 Bound Volumes available at the regular \$10.00 price.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 13, 1970, p. A3
- (2) Syndicated column of Rowland Evans and Robert Novak, Jan. 12, 1970
- (3) *U. S. News & World Report*, Jan. 5, 1970, p. 8
- (4) Oral and written statements made by a prominent Wichita Falls resident, who wishes to be anonymous
- (5) *Wichita Falls Record News*, Sept. 9, 1969, pp. 1, 2
- (6) *Wichita Falls Times*, Sept. 11, 1969, p. A4
- (7) *Wichita Falls Times*, Jan. 13, 1970, p. 2
- (8) *Wichita Falls Record News*, Jan. 13, 1970, pp. 1, 2

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYLOR 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 8 (Broadcast 757) February 23, 1970 Dallas, Texas

VIOLENCE AND CRIME IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The main battle ground in American society has shifted from college campuses to public schools.

An official of the National Education Association (NEA) says the high school principal is replacing the college president as "the most embattled American." Robert Finch, Secretary of the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, says "we must be prepared for much greater disorders" in junior and senior high schools than we have ever seen in the colleges.⁽¹⁾

Dr. James V. Allen, U. S. Commissioner of Education, says that "student unrest" in high schools has become a major national problem. Allen has sent letters to the nation's school officials suggesting ways to allay student unrest. He did not counsel "hardline responses." Instead, he urged school officials to make this a year of "communication, responsiveness, and relevant change."⁽²⁾ That was to be expected of Allen: recommending more of the same permissiveness that has encouraged "student unrest" — which is a liberal euphemism for vicious criminal behavior, pro-communist revolutionary activity, and mindless violence.

NEA officials, Robert Finch, and James V. Allen advocate forced school-integration — which is a primary cause of the violence and turmoil they bemoan.

The Senate Juvenile Delinquency Subcommittee's recent report on conditions in 100 school districts for the period 1964-1968 reveals that serious student assaults on teachers in public schools occur daily throughout the country. Conclusive statistics are not available. Some school boards are reluctant to disclose the facts. Others apparently keep no record of student assaults on teachers. Others began keeping such records only recently. But such statistics as the Senate subcommittee managed to get for the 1964-1968 period indicate an alarming condition.

Reported assaults on public school teachers by students totaled 1065 in Chicago in 1968; 181 in Los Angeles; 180 in New York City; 64 in Washington, D. C.; 17 in Boston.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

On November 22, 1968, San Francisco public schools started keeping records of violent incidents. Before the end of the school year, they had recorded 136 assaults on teachers, 224 threats to teachers, 996 assaults on other students.⁽³⁾

Assault on teachers is only one type of crime rampant in public schools throughout the land. The following facts are indicative.

On April 24, 1969, a small group of Negro students threw a fire bomb into the auditorium of Morris High School (the Bronx), and then went on a rampage, trying to wreck the building. Police stopped the disorders, and later arrested two faculty members for planning and organizing the violence. One was Cyril Boynes, age 23, a mathematics teacher who served as faculty adviser to the Morris High School's Afro-American Cultural Club. Boynes was indicted on ten counts for arson, riot, unlawful assembly, weapons possession, and conspiracy. The other faculty member was Jerry Wooley, age 20, who was accused of conducting secret karate classes in the school.⁽⁴⁾

On the evening of May 18, 1969, in Glassboro, New Jersey, an 18-year-old Negro stabbed a white high school football star. The Negro was arrested and charged with atrocious assault and battery. The incident triggered race fights later that evening between roving bands of whites and Negroes. Thirty-seven persons, 17 of them adults, were arrested. The mayor of Glassboro said racial tensions which caused the brawling may have been related to recent demonstrations at a high school in nearby Franklinville.⁽⁴⁾

DuVal Senior High School (Prince Georges County, Maryland) has an integrated enrollment — about 25% Negro, 75% white. It has been the scene of racial fights for the last two years. On September 29, 1969, the principal gave Negro students permission to stage a sit-in demonstration, emphasizing their demand for a black-studies curriculum. Some white students staged a counter-demonstration. Race relations were strained to the breaking point. Minor racial fights

occurred frequently thereafter. On January 6, 1970, two students, a Negro and a white, got into a fight. Others joined in. School authorities have given no details on what happened, but it is known that some Negroes were expelled following this January 6 fight. That increased resentment among Negroes. A major racial fight occurred January 12, involving about 30 students — 22 of whom were charged with disorderly conduct. None was expelled.⁽⁵⁾

In September, 1969, Montgomery County, Maryland, teachers, responding to a poll, placed "teacher protection" and "discipline in the classroom" high on their list of what is most needed in schools.⁽⁶⁾

On October 11, 1969, Eugene Kidwell, 29-year-old vice principal of Gwynn Park Senior High School (Prince Georges County, Maryland) was serving as a chaperone at the school's annual homecoming dance. An ex-student came to the door and used abusive language, harassing students and chaperones. The school custodian, a teacher at the school, and Mr. Kidwell went to the doorway. The ex-student slashed Kidwell's throat from ear to ear (making a wound that required 50 stitches), slightly wounded both the other school employees, and fled. The school principal said he called county police, but the police denied they had been notified. At any rate, no arrest was made.⁽⁷⁾

From an October 26, 1969, Associated Press story:

"At San Bernardino, California, High School, English teacher William Threat suffered a broken rib, concussion, and serious chest injuries when he was knocked down and kicked while trying to aid principal George Dibs who was fighting off several pupils.

"In Manhattan's Public School 116, a student kicked teacher Myra Entenberg, who was previously assaulted September 12. Another teacher in the same school, Evelyn Zucker, was bitten

by a pupil in April and hit with a chair this month. . . .

"In Minneapolis schools last year four teachers were attacked in one month, one of them stabbed with a fork."

On November 3, 1969, three or four Negro students beat up a white student at Stonewall Jackson High School in Charleston, West Virginia. Next day, both white and Negro students came to school armed with rocks and chains. A big race fight, and an attempt at arson, resulted.⁽⁸⁾

On November 10, 1969, about 400 students (half of them white, half of them Negro) had a race fight at a high school in San Bernardino, California. This incident was triggered by Negro resentment of whites who had complained because school authorities refused to discipline rowdy Negroes for starting fights at football games.⁽⁸⁾

On November 11, 1969, 100 Negro students at Chapel Hill (North Carolina) Senior High School demanded immediate dismissal of a teacher. When their demand was refused, they raged through the building dragging unwilling Negroes out of classrooms (calling them "uncle Toms"), attacking whites, committing vandalism. Two white girls, one white teacher, and one white boy were assaulted. Property damage was estimated at \$1411.38.⁽⁸⁾

On November 20, 1969, 50 Negroes stormed into the school cafeteria at Washington High School (Milwaukee) and assaulted white students, injuring 12 of them, two of whom were hospitalized. The Negroes were expressing dissatisfaction with official response to Negro students' demands for more Negro courses and Negro teachers. Angry white students threatened retaliation. Race fighting between large numbers of Negro and white students resulted the next day.⁽⁸⁾

On November 21, 1969, Negro students in the balcony of the Atlantic City (New Jersey) High

School auditorium threw trash on the heads of white students below. A race fight resulted, with about 40 students involved.⁽⁸⁾

On November 24, 1969, a white girl, who had been dating a Negro student, came to class at Western High School (Las Vegas) under the influence of narcotics. This caused fights between white and Negro boys in the school parking lot, between white and Negro girls in the school cafeteria. Next day, white students tried to keep Negroes from entering the school. A race battle involving about 200 students resulted.⁽⁸⁾

In November, 1969, at Ranier Beach Junior-Senior High School in Seattle, a race fight, involving about 100 white students and 100 Negroes, broke out following a showing, at the school, of film believed to have been distributed by Students for a Democratic Society — SDS,⁽⁸⁾ a communist-dominated group, largely white, which specializes in disruptive violence and incitation of Negro hatred of whites.

In 1969, fire insurance rates for all types of school buildings in California were raised 40%, because California colleges and high schools have suffered so much arson and vandalism.⁽⁹⁾

On the night of January 13, 1970, vandals attacked the Severn Elementary School in Anne Arundel County, Maryland. They broke 180 window panes, overturned two pianos, scattered the contents of office desks, dumped typewriters on the floor, broke potted plants, emptied fire extinguishers. Damage was so extensive that the school was closed for repairs. The county director of school services said there had been other cases of school vandalism in the county this year, some "worse than this." The school custodian saw a boy, about 11, in a hallway breaking windows early on the night of January 13. He chased the boy but did not catch him or identify him.⁽¹⁰⁾

On October 30, 1969, United Press International, in a story from Fontana, California, reported that Mrs. Owen Temple (age 41, mother of 7) had taken her two teenage daughters

(Deborah 17, Cynthia 16) out of Fontana High School, because she feared for their safety there, and because the girls were "frightened of the society at school. . . . afraid to go into a restroom alone."

On February 6, 1970, Mrs. Temple told me her daughters were never directly victimized by undesirable behavior at Fontana High, but were exposed there to "other students taking narcotics, violence against students and faculty members, student disrespect for teachers, unwed pregnant girls and mothers attending the school, race riots, and a sex education from teen-aged mouths that would make a street-walker shudder."

UPI reported local police as saying there was a potential drug problem at Fontana High, because several arrests for drug violations had been made near the school, though none thus far had been made on the campus.

Mrs. Temple has enrolled her two teenage daughters in a correspondence school. They are happy with this arrangement, their mother says, and are getting a much better education than they were getting in high school.

Mrs. Temple said school officials at first put pressure on her to send her daughters back to school, but recently have been letting her alone.

On February 6, 1970, John Price, superintendent of Fontana schools, told me he admires Mrs. Temple for acting in support of her beliefs, but feels that conditions in Fontana High are not as bad as Mrs. Temple's statements indicate. He said:

"The problems we have in Fontana High reflect conditions in the general society around us: a breakdown in old moral values, an assault on principles that we all used to hold as essential in our way of life. We are aware of the problems. We are concerned about them. We are doing everything possible to correct them."

Under California law, school-attendance for children is compulsory to age 18. Mr. Price said,

however, the school system is not contemplating litigation to force Mrs. Temple to return her daughters to the public school.

NEXT WEEK: More on this problem.

REMINDER

As part of our effort to increase circulation, we have extended our special Christmas rates for gift subscriptions until February 28, 1970: two or more 1-year subscriptions, \$9.00 each; two or more 6-month subscriptions, \$5.50 each; 3-month subscriptions, \$3.00 each.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) John Herbers, New York Times News Service, Nov. 6, 1969
- (2) UPI, Oct. 5, 1969
- (3) AP, Oct. 26, 1969
- (4) New York Times News Service, May 20, 1969
- (5) Washington *Evening Star*, Jan. 13, 1970
- (6) Washington *Sunday Star*, Sep. 28, 1969
- (7) Washington *Evening Star*, Oct. 14, 1969
- (8) "Race Hatred Flares in Nation's Schools," syndicated column of Rowland Evans and Robert Novak, Jan. 12, 1970
- (9) Los Angeles *Herald-Examiner*, July 17, 1969
- (10) Washington *Evening Star*, Jan. 14, 1970

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

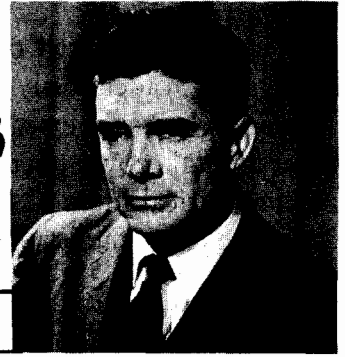
**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303**

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4 1/4% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 9 (Broadcast 758) March 2, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA JUNGLES

Public school conditions are perhaps worse in Washington, D. C., than in any other place. There is pathetic irony in this fact.

Sixteen years ago, the District had a dual school system: one division for whites, one for Negroes. Melvin Sharpe, then president of the District board of education, said that, under the dual system, there was "no discrimination whatsoever in the textbooks, the schools, buildings, teachers, and what-not." He said a very eminent and able Negro man was in charge of the Negro school division, and was doing an admirable job.⁽¹⁾

At that time, the District school system (with a student population about two-thirds white, one-third Negro) was rated academically among the best in the nation.

On May 17, 1954, the Warren Court handed down its first school-desegregation decision. Praising the Court for that decision, President Eisenhower urged District of Columbia schools to hasten racial integration in order to make the capital city's school system a model for the nation. School officials complied immediately.⁽²⁾

The exodus soon began. Whites (including Members of Congress and of the Eisenhower administration who urged, and were prepared to force, school integration on others) began taking their children out of the District public schools. More Negroes began moving in.

Today, the District schools are almost wholly segregated again. Whites have left, and Negroes constitute about 92% of the total public-school enrollment.

Congress has appropriated huge amounts of tax money to provide new and improved facilities for the District schools; and a great deal more is spent on their operation than in 1954. For example, the District public schools have a greater number of professional staff per 1000 students than the schools of any other city of comparable size.⁽³⁾

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Yet, today, District of Columbia public schools are rated academically among the lowest in the nation, whereas they were among the best before the federal government forced upon them the socio-political ideas of Earl Warren, the NAACP, and the Communist Party.

Many District schools are now stews of crime and violence, where the educational process is virtually nonexistent. Assault, robbery of teachers at gunpoint or knife point, extortion and robbery of students, student use of narcotics, theft, burglary, and vandalism occur almost daily in the classrooms and hallways and on the playgrounds of Washington public schools. Now and then, there is a murder.

For example:

—In January, 1969, Herman Clifford, assistant principal at Cardozo High School, District of Columbia, was fatally shot when he tried to stop three boys who had just robbed the school bank of \$350.00.⁽⁴⁾ Two 17-year-old boys later pleaded guilty to participating in the robbery. They were acquitted of murder charges, and sentenced to juvenile institutions until their 21st birthdays. A third youth (Ronald Joyner, age 19) was arrested in September, 1969, and charged with first-degree murder.⁽⁵⁾

—On September 26, 1969, two boys committed armed robbery in a third-grade classroom at Monroe Elementary School in Washington. While holding a gun on the students, they stole a wallet belonging to the teacher, who was out of the room at the time.^(4, 6)

—In September, 1969, Granville Woodson (Assistant Superintendent of District public schools, supervising maintenance of the grounds and 200 buildings in the system) said that thefts, vandalism, and break-in damage cost the school system more than \$1 million in fiscal 1969. The biggest item was \$477,000 for replacement of broken windows. Mr. Woodson predicted that loss in window breakage would decline, because unbreakable plastic windows were being installed.⁽⁴⁾ Woodson estimated it would cost more than \$1 million a year to protect all school build-

ings with armed guards, and said unarmed watchmen "had not helped much," because thugs overpower the watchmen. He said school officials had considered using dogs to protect school property, but feared that "someone would protest."⁽⁴⁾

—Vandalism to contractors' equipment drives up the cost of new school buildings in the District. Such equipment losses totaled \$178,000 in fiscal 1969.⁽⁴⁾

—In September, 1969, when preparing their 1970-71 budget, District school officials were considering installing "panic bars" on school doors, stationing policemen at strategic spots outside, and employing other methods to keep non-students out of the schools. They hoped to hire enough "community aides," or "crisis situation teachers," to patrol and protect the schools from student-hoodlums, leaving with police the responsibility of handling non-students.⁽⁴⁾

—On October 13, 1969, Abram Simon, 11-year-old pupil at a public elementary school in southeast Washington, D. C., created a disturbance in class. His teacher, 23-year-old Alan Banov, ordered him to leave the classroom. He left, but returned in a few minutes threatening the teacher with a broken bottle. Banov took the bottle away from him and shoved him into the hall. When Banov turned to reenter his classroom, the boy threw a knife at him. The long blade lodged in the upper part of his back. The teacher was rushed by ambulance to a hospital for emergency treatment. The boy was arrested and charged with assault.⁽⁷⁾

—On October 24, 1969, half of the teachers in MacFarland Junior High School (Washington, D. C.) walked off their jobs, claiming they were in physical danger from students.⁽⁸⁾

On October 28, 1969, U. S. Representative Albert Watson (ranking Republican member of the House Crime Committee) demanded that National Guard troops be assigned to protect students and teachers in District of Columbia public schools unless school authorities stop "coddling the classroom criminal."

Representative Watson said:

"A teacher in the Washington area public schools does not dare turn his or her back on the classroom for fear of being attacked. Violence in the D. C. schools is so widespread that teachers and students alike are more concerned with self-preservation than education. . . .

"Discipline of unruly and . . . classroom criminal types vanished long ago in D. C. schools. . . .

"It may not be a pretty sight to have armed troops guarding every phase of a school's activity . . . however, it is far more preferable than. . . students and teachers . . . [continuing] to be the victims of senseless violence and . . . death, as we have already seen on a number of occasions."⁽⁹⁾

School officials and the Mayor of Washington rejected the idea of using the National Guard to patrol the public schools, and conditions continued to grow worse.

On December 15, 1969, a student was shot in a rest room at Anacostia High School. On that occasion, it was publicly revealed that doors at the school were locked with chains, in violation of fire-safety regulations. The principal and other school officials were criticized. A group of students met with the board of education, defending the principal, explaining that only the front doors were locked with chains. The president of the student council said:

"The primary reason for locking the doors at Anacostia is to keep outsiders out, not to keep the students in. How can we have an institution of learning when there is so much confusion caused by outsiders."⁽¹⁰⁾

After Christmas holidays, four "gun incidents" were reported in four District schools, on one day — January 5, 1970: (1) 15-year-old Tyrone Perry was shot and killed by another student on a stairwell in Hine Junior High School. This was reported as an accident, but a youth was charged with homicide. (2) A 14-year-old student was shot in the hip while he and a friend were play-

ing with a gun in a school corridor. (3) A 15-year-old student was shot at twice on a school playground by a gang of youths demanding that he give them his coat. (4) Police took a gun away from a 16-year-old student.⁽¹¹⁾

The city's library director announced that he will be forced to close branch libraries unless student disorder, theft, and vandalism are controlled.⁽¹¹⁾

One school board member predicted that the problem of violence and crime in the city's public schools will "get a lot worse before it gets any better." Mattie Taylor, another school board member, reflected the view of many parents who are fearful for their children's safety in the schools. Miss Taylor said:

"If we can't come up with a program in two weeks, maybe we should close down the schools and let the children stay home with their parents until the situation improves."⁽¹²⁾

Reluctantly, the mayor of Washington ordered police to patrol all 46 of the District's junior and senior high schools, and 24 of its elementary schools. He also authorized the hiring of 80 civilian (that is, unarmed) "community aides" to patrol school hallways.⁽¹³⁾ The mayor instructed the school board to produce its own plan for security and safety in the schools, as soon as possible.

On January 13, 1970, the District school board's safety committee proposed a \$3.5 million program to curb violence in the public schools. The proposals included the hiring of an additional 500 "community aides" to patrol school hallways; installation of a new type lock on classroom doors; installation of more security alarm systems; issuance of student identification cards.⁽¹³⁾

On January 19, 1970, the chairman of the school safety committee said the security proposals made on January 13 could cost as much as \$6 million, instead of the original \$3.5 million estimate. He acknowledged that no decision had yet been made about measures to protect the schools. The mayor of Washington said he would keep police

in or near the schools for at least three more weeks.⁽¹⁴⁾

U. S. Representative John Dowdy (Texas Democrat, chairman of a special investigating subcommittee of the House District Committee) revealed that his committee will soon begin an investigation of violence in the District schools. He said:

"The elected school board seems to have no interest in straightening that out."⁽¹⁴⁾

Here, verbatim, is a paragraph from Legislative Report No. 1052, February 18, 1970, written by U. S. Representative H. R. Gross (Iowa Republican):

"In Washington's Taft Junior High School last week a young male student enticed a 14-year-old girl backstage in the school's deserted auditorium. Five other young male animals were waiting. The six beat the girl into submission, and then each of them raped her. Are the courts demanding the busing of children to schools or zoos?"

Conditions in the Washington schools reflect, of course, conditions in the city itself. Washington is the *federal* city, where all laws, courts, rules, and enforcement are *federal*.

It was *federal* decisions to implement the illicit decision of the *federal* Supreme Court that produced present conditions in the city of Washington, and in its schools.

In 1954, when urging upon the Washington school system instant implementation of the Supreme Court's school desegregation decision, President Eisenhower said he wanted the system to become a model for the rest of the country.

It has become a model — of the jungle that total federal control produces.

This is a significant fact to keep in mind at this time, when federal officials are illegally using the power and taxing resources of the federal government to force upon the rest of the country *federal* notions of how schools should be run.

LATER: More on the school problem.

FUNDS FOR CONGRESS AND LIBRARIES

For years, at the suggestion of subscribers who volunteered to help defray the cost, I have been sending this *Report* to all members of the federal Congress and to many college libraries. Moreover, when I learn of a teacher, student, serviceman, or minister who sincerely wants the *Report* but cannot afford to subscribe, I see that he gets it.

Though the cost of this is heavy (upward of \$5000 a year), contributions from my subscribers in the past few years have paid for most of it — even though their contributions are not tax exempt.

This is my annual reminder to all of you who wish to share this expense. I am profoundly grateful to you who help carry this load, no matter the size of your contribution.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Transcript of Hearings, House subcommittee investigation of integration in District of Columbia public schools, Sept. 19, 1956
- (2) "Ike's Model School System," *Dan Smoot Report*, Oct. 15, 1956
- (3) *U. S. News & World Report*, May 6, 1968, pp. 72-73
- (4) *Washington Sunday Star*, Sept. 28, 1969
- (5) *Washington Evening Star*, Jan. 6, 1970
- (6) AP, Jan. 14, 1970
- (7) *Washington Evening Star*, Oct. 14, 1969
- (8) AP, Oct. 26, 1969
- (9) Press release, Oct. 28, 1969
- (10) *Washington Evening Star*, Dec. 18, 1969
- (11) AP, Jan. 14, 1970; *Washington Evening Star*, Jan. 16, 1970
- (12) *Washington Sunday Star*, Jan. 11, 1970
- (13) *Washington Evening Star*, Jan. 13, 16, 1970
- (14) *Washington Evening Star*, Jan. 20, 1970

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 10 (Broadcast 759) March 9, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

GENOCIDE CONVENTION

U. S. leadership was largely responsible for the Genocide Convention, which the United Nations General Assembly approved on December 9, 1948. *Convention* means an international agreement or treaty.

In 1950, President Truman submitted the Genocide Convention to the Senate for ratification. Public opposition was so strong that the Senate Foreign Relations Committee took no action.

After Eisenhower's election, there was renewed effort for Senate ratification; but, again, the public said *no*; and, in 1953, Eisenhower's Secretary of State said the Genocide Convention "could better be reconsidered at a later date."⁽¹⁾

For 13 more years, the Convention lay dormant in the Senate Foreign Relations Committee.

On May 12, 1966, Arthur J. Goldberg, then U. S. Ambassador to the UN, told the American Jewish Committee that the Johnson administration would press the U. S. Senate for immediate ratification of the Genocide Convention.⁽¹⁾ Johnson did not press hard, and public opposition remained strong.

In December, 1969, a liberal group within the American Bar Association urged the Association (which had opposed the Genocide Convention for 20 years) to reverse its stand.⁽²⁾

On February 19, 1970, President Nixon urged the Senate to ratify the Genocide Convention. Liberals are hopeful that Nixon has enough conservative image to overcome conservative opposition.⁽²⁾

Urging the American Bar Association to recommend ratification of the Genocide Treaty, former Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, on February 23, 1970, said:

"I remind you, remember who is looking at you. The world is looking at you."⁽³⁾

That is the sum of all liberal arguments for the Genocide Treaty. America has already had too much of sacrificing our own interests on the premise that such sacrifice will curry favor with "the world." In fact, "the world" is contemptuous of us for our groveling. Any nation more concerned about its

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

world image than about the integrity of its political principles and the freedom of its own people is unworthy of respect.

President Nixon told the Senate that Attorney General John Mitchell "concur[s] in the Secretary of State's judgment that there are no constitutional obstacles to United States ratification."⁽²⁾

But there are obstacles. Under false, but prevailing, constitutional interpretation, a treaty to which we are a party becomes supreme law of our land, overriding (where there is conflict) local, state, and federal laws; all state constitutions; and the federal Constitution. Consequently, Senate ratification of the Genocide Convention *could* have disastrous effects on the American constitutional system.

Here are the main provisions of the Genocide Convention:

"ARTICLE II. In the present Convention, genocide means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group as such:

- "(a) Killing members of the group;
- "(b) Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group;
- "(c) Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part;
- "(d) Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group;
- "(e) Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group.

"ARTICLE III. The following acts shall be punishable:

- "(a) Genocide;
- "(b) Conspiracy to commit genocide;
- "(c) Direct and public incitement to commit genocide;
- "(d) Attempt to commit genocide;
- "(e) Complicity in genocide.

"ARTICLE IV. Persons committing genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III shall be punished, whether they are constitutionally responsible rulers, public officials or private individuals.

"ARTICLE V. The Contracting Parties undertake to enact, in accordance with their respective Constitutions, the necessary legislation to give effect to the provisions of the present Convention and, in particular, to provide effective penalties for persons guilty of genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III.

"ARTICLE VI. Persons charged with genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III shall be tried by a competent tribunal of the State in the territory of which the act was committed, or by such international penal tribunal as may have jurisdiction with respect to those Contracting Parties which shall have accepted its jurisdiction.

"ARTICLE VII. . . . The Contracting Parties pledge themselves in such cases to grant extradition in accordance with their laws and treaties in force. . . .

"ARTICLE IX. Disputes between the Contracting Parties relating to the interpretation, application or fulfillment of the present Convention, including those relating to the responsibility of a State for genocide or any of the other acts enumerated in Article III, shall be submitted to the International Court of Justice at the request of any of the parties to the dispute."⁽⁴⁾

Think of what could happen if the Senate ratifies the Genocide Convention, and the courts declare it supreme law in the United States.

Suppose a Negro (or any other person identifiable as belonging to a "national, ethnical, racial, or religious group") is duly tried, convicted, sentenced, and executed for committing a heinous crime in some state where there is capital punish-

ment. This killing could be considered an international crime, as defined in provision (a) of Article II of the Genocide Convention. Article IV of the Convention says that public officials can be prosecuted for genocide. Article III says that complicity in genocide is punishable. Consequently, every law enforcement official who had anything to do with the arrest and detention of the executed criminal; every person who gave information that helped police find and arrest the criminal; every witness against him; the judge and jury of the trial court that found him guilty; the prosecuting attorney and his assistants; all participating members of any appellate court that denied the criminal's appeal or affirmed his conviction; the state governor who signed the order of execution; persons who participated in the official act of execution — all could be accused of the international crime of genocide.

Suppose a Black Panther is convicted of crime and sentenced. All private persons and public officials who participated in his arrest, trial and incarceration could be accused under Provision (b) of Article II of the Genocide Convention — for having caused, or helped cause, "serious bodily or mental harm" to a member of a "national, ethnical, racial, or religious group."

Criticizing communists and other agitators (domestic or foreign) who are creating criminal anarchy and trying to incite racial civil war in the United States could be construed as genocide (causing "mental harm") — if the agitators were identifiable as members of a group protected by the Genocide Convention.

Some 20 states in our union have sterilization laws, giving courts authority to order sterilization of lawbreakers who are feeble-minded or otherwise unfit for procreating normal children. All officials acting under terms of these laws could be charged under Provision (d) of Article II of the Genocide Convention, for "imposing measures intended to prevent births" within one of the groups protected by the treaty. The same charges could be brought against all who help

provide birth-control instructions, devices, or medicines to members of groups specified in the Genocide Convention.

You think none of this could happen here? Years ago, the Civil Rights Congress (a notorious communist front in the United States) made a formal complaint before the UN, accusing the U. S. of Negro genocide, charging the United States with willful creation of conditions causing premature death, poverty, and disease among Negroes — because some Negroes live in slums!

In November, 1969 — at the height of the propaganda offensive against American Armed Forces because of the alleged massacre of Vietnamese civilians at My Lai in Pinkville — the government of North Vietnam accused the U. S. of genocide.⁽²⁾

Recently, TV networks provided a national audience to hear Ralph Abernathy (president of Southern Christian Leadership Conference) accuse American whites of genocide. He said whites are determined to exterminate Negroes in the United States. American law enforcement agencies have been accused of trying to exterminate Black Panthers.

The fact that such outrageous charges have been made is a harbinger of things to come if the Senate ratifies the Genocide Convention.

The Genocide Convention grew out of the war-crimes trials against nazi leaders following World War II. Ostensibly, these trials proved that nazis had murdered millions of Jews in an effort to eradicate Jews as a racial and religious group. Presumably, the Convention is intended to outlaw such horrible practice.

All communist nations in the UN voted for the Genocide Convention in 1948; and all have ratified it. Yet the communists have more genocidal blood on their hands than nazis ever had.

To solidify their dictatorship in Russia, the Soviets exterminated millions. To prepare for

postwar conquest and control of Poland, the Soviets committed the Katyn Forest massacres, which wiped out a substantial portion of the officer and leadership classes in Poland. Mass murders for political reasons are standard practice in communist countries, but they are not punishable under the Genocide Convention.

The Genocide Convention does not protect economic and political groups. Communist governments do not murder people for "national, ethnical, racial, or religious" reasons — but for what they call political and economic crimes. Hence, the murders are not genocide, as defined in the Genocide Convention.

The upshot is that the UN treaty to outlaw genocide exempts communist governments — which actually do exterminate whole groups of people. Hence, it is easy to see why communist governments support the Convention. It in no way affects their bloody pogroms against their own people; but it could, if the U. S. becomes a party to it, give communists — and all other American-haters in foreign lands — the color of international law for intervening in our domestic affairs and harassing Americans who incur the wrath of the enemies of our country.

The UN and its various commissions and specialized agencies have fabricated scores of conventions which our State Department has submitted, or eventually may submit, to the U. S. Senate for ratification as treaties. The Genocide Convention is probably the most dangerous; but all rest on two world-government concepts: (1) that a nation's treatment of its own people should no longer be that nation's exclusive concern, but a matter of international concern; and (2) that individuals should be controlled by a higher political authority than that of their own nation.

These concepts are alien to, and destructive of, American principles of government. Our federal and state constitutions prescribe the relationship between government and the people in the United States. By becoming a party to UN conven-

tions and treaties, our federal government substitutes, for our own Constitution, documents written by international communists and socialists, transferring authority over the American people from their own government to international agencies.

Please write or wire both U. S. Senators from your state, urging them to oppose ratification of the Genocide Convention. You might remind them that, despite all pressures, the American Bar Association — on February 23 — reaffirmed its 20-year-old stand against the treaty.⁽⁵⁾

SUGGESTION: Put copies of this *Report* in your barber shop, beauty parlor, doctor's office, laundromat. Distribute it among friends and acquaintances, urging them to write their Senators.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Irving Spiegel, *New York Times*, May 13, 1966, p. 18
- (2) James M. Naughton, *New York Times*, Feb. 20, 1970, pp. 1, 14
- (3) AP, Feb. 24, 1970
- (4) *The Crime of Genocide*, United Nations Publication Sales Number 59.1.3
- (5) AP, Feb. 23, 1970

Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

Dan Smoot Report



Vol. 16, No. 11 (Broadcast 760) March 16, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

EQUAL TYRANNY IS STILL TYRANNY

Federal courts have approved freedom-of-choice plans for desegregating public schools in the north. But on October 29, 1969, the Supreme Court said the same kind of plan could not be tolerated in Mississippi. The court ordered instant desegregation of all schools in 33 districts of southern Mississippi.⁽¹⁾

This would require busing children out of their neighborhoods to achieve racial balance — which the 1964 Civil Rights Act prohibits. President Nixon expressed sympathy for the “practical and human problems” created by the court order, but said he would enforce it.⁽¹⁾

Throughout Mississippi, where whites are in the minority, white students boycotted public schools and attended hastily-created private schools.⁽²⁾ On January 13, 1970, a three-judge federal court in Washington, D. C., enjoined the Internal Revenue Service against granting tax exemption to the new, all-white, private schools in Mississippi.⁽³⁾ The court said nothing about all-white and all-Negro private schools that enjoy federal tax exemption in other states.

Under the Tax Code, a non-profit organization is exempt from federal taxes if it is operated exclusively for religious, charitable, scientific, literary, or educational purposes, provided only that it stay out of lobbying and politics.⁽³⁾ Approximately 100,000 organizations enjoy exemption from federal taxes under this code.⁽⁴⁾ They include groups that are all Negro, all white, all Christian, all Jew.

Many of them violate the law. Consider, for example, the National Education Association (NEA), which has tax exemption as an “educational” organization. On January 28, 1970, NEA president George D. Fischer said the NEA “had the most massive lobbying drive in history” working for pressures on Congress to pass the HEW-appropriations bill over President Nixon’s veto. The drive failed. Fischer said:

“We want to beat five or ten Congressmen who switched their vote on the HEW veto.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

"We will use them as an example. We will put the fear of God in politicians all over the country.

"We plan to make it political suicide to vote against the kids and education."⁽⁵⁾

The NEA boasts of its violation of the Tax Code which gives it tax exemption, but no move is made to revoke its exemption. The federal court action against the Mississippi schools was not based on, or did not allege, a violation of the Tax Code or any other law. It was a *punitive* decision against Mississippi whites for trying to protect their children from forced integration in public schools.⁽⁶⁾

In August, 1969, the Nixon Justice Department filed suit to force, in *all* Georgia public schools, integration pleasing to the Nixon administration.⁽⁷⁾

On December 17, 1969, a three-judge *federal* court in Atlanta ordered Georgia to stop giving *state* funds to school districts which had not filed desegregation plans by March, 1970, saying the plans must guarantee that 75% of all Georgia Negro students will be enrolled in schools with whites.⁽⁸⁾

The U. S. Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that each Atlanta public school must have the same ratio of black to white teachers as in the whole school system — 57 black to 43 white.⁽⁹⁾

In December, 1969, the U. S. Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals also ruled that 14 school districts in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, and Mississippi must achieve total desegregation — saying, however, this did not have to be done instantly, in the middle of a school year, but could be delayed until September, 1970. Agitators appealed to the Supreme Court, demanding that the 14 southern districts be ordered to desegregate *now*.⁽¹⁰⁾

On December 31, 1969, Nixon's Justice Department asked the Supreme Court to set a uniform deadline for all schools in the south to desegregate, and promised to use the full power of the

federal government to enforce the deadline. The Justice Department promised lawsuits "against individual systems, groups of systems, or states and state officials, as appropriate to bring remaining school districts" into compliance with court orders.⁽¹⁰⁾

Seeing what was coming, parents throughout the five southern states held mass rallies, pleaded with their representatives in Congress, and sent telegrams to President Nixon and to U. S. Supreme Court justices.

It was to no avail. On January 14, 1970, the Supreme Court refused to allow the 14 school districts in five southern states to delay integration until September, 1970, ordering them to achieve total desegregation of student bodies (numbering about 300,000 children) and faculties — by February 1. The U. S. Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals thereupon decreed that the same deadline would be applied in 17 additional districts of the five southern states.⁽¹¹⁾

On January 19, 1970, Florida Governor Claude Kirk filed a motion with the Supreme Court, asking for delay of the order until September, 1970, saying Florida was "financially and physically unable" to comply by February 1.⁽¹²⁾

Alabama, Florida, and Mississippi all filed suits in the Supreme Court, asking that federal school desegregation standards be applied equally in all states.⁽¹³⁾ The Supreme Court refused to hear any of them.⁽¹⁴⁾

Governor Lester Maddox and the Georgia board of education filed suit in a *federal district court* in Washington, D. C., asking that freedom of choice be allowed in the south as in the north, or that the same desegregation rules applied in the south be applied in other states.⁽¹⁴⁾ The district court has not yet handled the Georgia case.

On January 31, Governor Kirk issued an executive order prohibiting school officials in two Florida counties from taking action to comply with the Supreme Court's orders for total desegregation by February 1. The president of the Florida chapter of the NAACP said NAACP

lawyers would try to have Governor Kirk put in jail if he tried to enforce his order.⁽¹⁵⁾ On February 9, 1970, Assistant U. S. Attorney General Jerris Leonard, interviewed by a television reporter in Chicago, was quoted as saying southern governors should be put in jail for encouraging resistance to school-integration orders of federal courts. Later, Leonard denied that he had recommended jailing southern governors. He said he had merely warned that persons “who violate or interfere with” court-ordered school desegregation “run a terrible risk of involvement” with the federal government.⁽¹⁶⁾

Federal courts have approved a 1969 New York state law which orders freedom-of-choice plans to achieve desegregation of public schools, but prohibits busing of students to achieve racial balance. In February, 1970, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, and Mississippi passed laws patterned on the New York law.

On February 17, public schools in Houston County, Georgia, were closed temporarily while officials sought a way to implement a federal plan requiring busing of some 3500 students and transfers of 130 teachers to achieve racial balance. On February 23, the Georgia anti-busing law⁽²⁴⁾ (identical with the New York law already approved by federal courts) went into effect. On February 25, a federal judge in Atlanta ordered Houston County schools reopened immediately, with the federal racial-balance plan implemented, in defiance of the new Georgia law.⁽²⁵⁾

Meanwhile, the federal Congress was considering a \$19.3 billion health-education-labor-welfare appropriations bill, to replace the \$19.7 billion bill that President Nixon had vetoed as inflationary on January 27.

Senator John Stennis (Mississippi Democrat) proposed an amendment to require uniform enforcement of school desegregation throughout the nation.⁽¹⁷⁾ Nixon’s commissioner of education — Dr. James V. Allen — opposed this requirement of nationwide enforcement, while claiming that the Nixon administration is strongly committed to nationwide elimination of school segrega-

tion.⁽¹⁸⁾ Senator Abraham Ribicoff (Connecticut Democrat) admitted the “north is guilty of monumental hypocrisy” in acting as if there is more racial segregation in the south than in the north.⁽¹⁷⁾

On February 12, 1970, Nixon’s press secretary said the President wants to “preserve, rather than to destroy, the neighborhood school,” and that the President “has consistently opposed, and still opposes, compulsory busing of school children to achieve racial balance.”⁽¹⁹⁾

Yet, Nixon has required as much “compulsory busing of school children to achieve racial balance” as any of his predecessors. The Nixon administration has been more aggressive than prior administrations in harassing school systems with court action to force the busing of children — which means, of course, the destruction of neighborhood schools. Nixon’s Attorney General boasts that the Nixon administration achieved more school integration in nine months than any other administration ever achieved in a comparable period.⁽²⁰⁾

On February 16, President Nixon said he agrees with Senator Stennis that federal enforcement of school desegregation should be uniform throughout the nation. But on February 17, the President reversed himself again by abandoning the Stennis proposal and supporting a proposal by Senator Hugh Scott (Pennsylvania Republican). Scott proposed that school-desegregation be enforced only in areas where schools are “unconstitutionally” segregated.⁽²¹⁾ This is meaningless, because federal officials and courts have already called southern school-segregation “unconstitutional,” but have refrained from applying the same definition generally to school-segregation elsewhere. Actually, the only thing unconstitutional about school segregation (or integration) is federal involvement. The federal government has no constitutional authority to give aid to local schools, or to order how they shall be run — and neither do the federal courts.

On February 18, the Senate rejected the Nixon-supported Scott proposal, and adopted the Stennis proposal for uniform national enforcement

of school-desegregation.⁽²²⁾ There was little prospect, however, that the Stennis proposal would remain in the final bill.

There is more real separation of races in the north than in the south.⁽¹⁷⁾ Yet, on "civil rights" matters, the south has been treated like a conquered province, as in the days of reconstruction. Many southerners think that if other areas feel the iron fist the south has felt, others will understand and join resistance against federal tyranny.

This is why many southerners rejoiced when the Senate adopted the Stennis proposal requiring uniform, national desegregation. This is why three southern states tried to intervene, *on the side of integrationists*, in a California court case to force a federal school-desegregation plan on the city of Pasadena.⁽²³⁾

The southern attitude is understandable; but one cannot eliminate evil by spreading it around, or abolish tyranny by imposing it on others.

Instead of wrangling about enforcement of illegal federal guidelines for schools, Congress should stop all federal aid to education, and reduce federal taxes accordingly. As long as the federal government illegally finances schools, it will illegally dictate school policies.

At present, there is a vigorous movement in the south to create a system of private schools. Instead of trying to meddle in the school affairs of Pasadena, southern politicians should be working to abolish tax-supported schools and giving leadership to the movement for a private-school system — which could be infinitely better, and less expensive, than present government schools.

LATER: More on the school problem.

EXPLANATION

If you did not receive an order placed with us between January 10 and 16, it was probably because mail was stolen from *The Dan Smoot Report* postal box about the middle of January. The thieves were caught, but none of our mail was recovered. Postal Inspectors did a fine job solving this case; but, as might be expected in these

strange times, a federal judge let a woman member of the gang go free without posting bond, although she was already under two indictments for mail theft.

If you have not reported non-receipt of an order, please see whether your check has cleared, then let us hear from you.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, 1969, pp. 2166-7
- (2) *Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 10, 1970, p. D1
- (3) AP, Jan. 14, 1970; James J. Kilpatrick syndicated column, Jan. 22, 1970
- (4) *Dan Smoot Report*, Nov. 24, 1969
- (5) AP, Jan. 29, 1970
- (6) David Hawkins, *Dallas Morning News*, Feb. 12, 1970
- (7) AP, Dec. 28, 1969
- (8) AP, Dec. 18, 1969
- (9) *Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 12, 1970, p. A8
- (10) AP, Jan. 1, 1970
- (11) UPI, Jan. 22, 1970; AP, Feb. 1, 1970
- (12) AP, Jan. 19, 1970
- (13) *Dallas Times Herald*, Jan. 23, 1970
- (14) AP, Feb. 3, 1970
- (15) AP, Jan. 31, 1970
- (16) AP, Feb. 12, 1970
- (17) *Congressional Record*, Feb. 9, 1970
- (18) AP, Feb. 11, 1970
- (19) *New York Times*, Feb. 13, 1970
- (20) *New York Times News Service*, Dec. 22, 1969
- (21) AP, Feb. 18, 1970
- (22) *Congressional Record*, Feb. 18, 1970
- (23) AP, Feb. 19, 1970
- (24) Georgia H.B. 1651
- (25) UPI, Feb. 25, 26, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

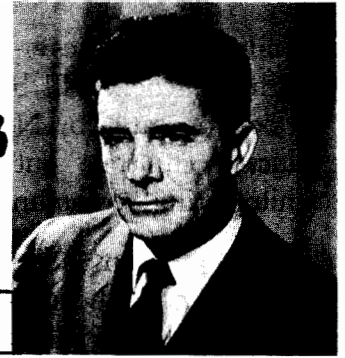
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 12 (Broadcast 761) March 23, 1970 Dallas, Texas

MINDLESS POLITICS AND MINDLESS VIOLENCE

Since 1954, the federal government has had a double standard for the enforcement of "civil rights" laws and court decrees.

The Voting Rights Act of 1965 forced southern states to abandon literacy and other voter-qualification tests, but did not apply to non-southern states. When southern Members of Congress tried to extend coverage of the law nationwide in 1969-70, northern and western liberals would not stand for it.

The federal government forces southern states to "desegregate" public schools in a way pleasing to federal officialdom — even when the desegregation plan required by federal officials violates laws the federal officials claim to be enforcing. Until recently, no comparable action had been taken against non-southern school districts — though non-southern schools are just as segregated as those in the south.

Federal officialdom's rationale for this policy of discrimination against the south is that segregation in non-southern schools is "de facto," while segregation in the south is "de jure." *De facto school segregation* means *voluntary*, resulting from residential patterns. *De jure school segregation* means that local or state laws require separation of the races. Actually, there is no "de jure" segregation in southern schools. All of it is just as "de facto" — just as voluntary — as elsewhere.

Another significant effort to practice the double standard is now under way. During the Johnson administration, the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO — poverty war agency) drafted a plan for giving federal vouchers to low-income parents (especially those in big, inner cities), permitting them to spend the vouchers to send their children to schools of their own choice. Negroes constitute a majority in most big, inner cities. This being so — and the personnel, attitude, and record of the OEO being what they are — it is a foregone conclusion that most of the vouchers will go to Negro

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

families in big cities — and that many, if not most, of the vouchers will be used to send children to schools operated by Negro militants, who do not educate children but indoctrinate them with white-hating, communist propaganda.

The Johnson administration considered the OEO school-voucher plan too controversial to be tested. But Nixon strides where Johnson feared to tread. With the President's approval, the Nixon OEO revived the voucher scheme and gave \$195,000 to the Center for the Study of Public Policy (Cambridge, Massachusetts) to study it. OEO now expects to try out the plan in several large cities, beginning next September.⁽¹⁾

In the past 15 years, several southern states (seeking to avoid federally-enforced school integration) tried to do, with money raised by state taxation, what the OEO now plans to do with federal tax money. Instead of directly financing schools, southern states wanted to make tuition-grants to parents, permitting them to spend the grants for tuition in schools of their own choice. Federal courts held the state tuition-grant plans "unconstitutional."

Having found no way to defend their own region from the federal "civil rights" tyranny, southern Members of Congress, since 1969, have pursued a strategy of extending the same oppression to the rest of the country. The motive was more educational than vindictive: if others know what it is like, they will help resist it.

But the southern strategy was not really necessary.

Local school districts and state courts — controlled by the same kind of mentality that oversees the federal establishment — have given non-southern communities a taste of what the south has gagged on. And, in recent months, the federal courts and the federal Department of HEW have begun to force their socio-political notions of race-mixing on non-southern schools.

Not only in the south, but all over the country,

the people have had enough forced racial integration in schools to savor the chaos that results.

The Indianapolis school system is in considerable turmoil because of a busing-for-integration plan recently approved by the school board. The plan is to "phase out" Shortridge High School and Crispus Attucks High School (both predominantly Negro) and to bus the students to schools predominantly white — and to bus Negro elementary students from predominantly Negro schools to white schools. Negroes strongly oppose this Indianapolis plan. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) and other race-agitation groups want busing-for-integration in Indianapolis; but they do not want Negro children to suffer the inconvenience. They want whites bused to Negro neighborhood schools.⁽²⁾

Last fall, the board of education in New York proposed new school district lines for Manhattan in an effort to comply with a state law that requires districting to achieve racial balance. Four Harlem mothers brought suit in state court, claiming the new plan took four all-Negro high schools out of a district that was 15% white, and put them in a district that was virtually all-Negro. On January 30, 1970, Irving Saypol, judge of the New York Supreme Court, ruled for the Harlem mothers, asserting that the new districting plan failed "to create integration and maximum heterogeneity."⁽³⁾ No one knows how "maximum heterogeneity" could be established in the schools of Manhattan, or of any other populous place, even if everyone considered this a desirable objective and did his best to help achieve it.

On February 17, 1970, a federal judge in Detroit ordered schools in Pontiac, Michigan, integrated by fall — "at all levels, student body, faculties, and administrators." Though the 1964 Civil Rights Act prohibits federal judges from ordering children bused to accomplish racial integration, the judge said that "integration shall be accomplished" in Pontiac schools "by the revising of boundary lines for attendance purposes, as well as by busing so as to achieve maximum racial integration."⁽⁴⁾ The school population of

Pontiac is 24,500 — 35 per cent Negro. Officials say the busing necessary to carry out the court order will cost \$2 million a year.⁽⁴⁾

A Los Angeles case may create the kind of *massive* disruption already experienced in the south. On February 11, 1970, California Superior Court Judge Alfred E. Gitelson ordered Los Angeles to present (by June 1, 1970) a plan for integrating all 622 public schools in the city. Gitelson said the plan should be in effect by September, 1970, but, under no circumstances, not later than September, 1971.⁽⁵⁾

Enrollment in Los Angeles schools (674,357) is about 22.6 per cent Negro, 20 per cent Mexican. According to the definition of racial imbalance adopted by Judge Gitelson, 99 per cent of all Los Angeles schools are segregated.⁽⁵⁾ Dr. Robert E. Kelly, superintendent of schools, said compliance with the order "would mean virtual destruction of the school district." He said that establishing the racial balance required by the court (no school to have less than 10 per cent minority enrollment, or more than 50 per cent) would require busing of about 240,000 students, at a cost of \$40 million the first year, \$180 million in the next 8 years.⁽⁵⁾

Considering the size of the Los Angeles school district — both in geographical area and in numbers of people — and considering the ever-changing composition of the population, establishing and holding the precise percentages of racial balance required by Judge Gitelson would present technical problems more complicated than those involved in landing men on the moon, even if the human problems (of passion, prejudice, resentment, and fear) did not exist.

But the human problems do exist, outside the south as in the south.

On February 9, 1970, *The New York Times* reported:

"Racial polarization, disruption, and growing racial tensions that sometimes explode into violence are plaguing school administrators in

virtually every part of the country where schools have substantial Negro enrollment."

In a single week in February, 1970, fights between Negro and white students forced the closing of high schools in Florida and Ohio; violence involving Negro students closed high schools in Maryland and the District of Columbia.⁽⁶⁾

On February 13, 1970, syndicated columnist Richard Wilson reported "growing disillusion and despair over successfully joining the races in the public schools anywhere in the country." He said:

"The issue of school integration has grown from a regional problem into a national crisis. . . . Violence and disruption are widespread in the halls and classrooms of integrated schools in the North. . . ."

"Schools in big cities have become armed camps patrolled by police with white teachers and black students under growing friction and tension."

Returning to the subject on February 20, Wilson said:

"There is widespread disorder in the public schools arising from racial causes, increases in crime identified with race, black militancy bordering on civil revolt."

A year ago, vandalism and violence (closely related to racial integration) were causing about \$200 million property damage annually to public schools in the United States. Since then, the situation has grown worse, throughout the country.⁽⁷⁾

Vandalism is a mindless, incomprehensible kind of violence. Yet, there is, perhaps, a partial explanation for its increase in the public schools. Consider a Florida case.

In 1969, the school board of Bradenton, trying to comply with federal court orders to desegregate, closed Lincoln High, an all-Negro school, requiring students to be transferred to Manatee High, an all-white school. Racial tensions flared

into violence, and caused officials to close Manatee High School temporarily, on February 6, 1970. A bi-racial committee of 14 students (7 white, 7 Negro) prepared a report, listing grievances which caused the tensions:

—At the opening of assemblies in Manatee High, students are required to stand when a bugle is sounded in tribute to former Manatee students who have died in war. The sounding of the bugle is followed by a prayer for peace. Negro students objected to being required to stand for the sounding of the bugle, because the former students thus honored were all white, having attended the school when it was an all-white school.

—Negro students feel that Negro teachers transferred from Lincoln do not have as much status at Manatee as they had had at Lincoln.

—Negro students feel there is not enough "soul" music played at school dances.

—Negro boys are unhappy because white girls will not dance with them at school dances.

—Negro students claim that white students get preferential treatment from faculty and administration. Whites say, however, they are required to obey rules not enforced on Negroes.

—*Negro students transferred from Lincoln High did not want to give up their own school, and "do not feel a part of" Manatee High.*⁽⁸⁾

That last grievance is most significant. For years, the neighborhood Negro school was the primary source of leadership, cohesiveness, and pride in Negro communities. The mixed schools they are forced to attend are not objects of affection or pride to them, but of resentment.

To a considerable degree, whites feel the same way about the big, depersonalized schools, no longer controlled by local citizens interested in the welfare and education of children. Ultimate control of public schools now rests with federal courts and bureaucrats interested only in race-mixing formulas that reduce the individual child to the importance of a statistic fed into computers.

In short, the mindless violence in and against the public schools is a product of the mindless

political agitation which has substituted sociological experimentation for education.

Congress could alleviate the problem, by controlling the federal courts and bureaucrats; but the problem will not be solved until the federal government gets out of school affairs entirely, and state governments abolish compulsory tax-supported schools, thus permitting the people to build and operate their own private schools.

POLITICAL REFUNDS

Our records show we have returned all contributions made to the Dan Smoot political escrow fund. If you have not received a refund which you expected, please let us know.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Human Events*, Feb. 21, 1970, p. 11
- (2) *Indianapolis News*, Jan. 28, 1970, p. 57
- (3) *New York Times*, Feb. 6, 1970, p. 1
- (4) *New York Times*, Feb. 18, 1970, p. 26
- (5) *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, Feb. 12, 1970, p. A1; Feb. 13, 1970, p. A12; *New York Times*, Feb. 12, 1970, p. 1; *Dallas Morning News*, Feb. 13, 1970, p. A3
- (6) *U.S. News & World Report*, Feb. 23, 1970, p. 31
- (7) AP, Feb. 17, 1970
- (8) *Sarasota Herald-Tribune*, Feb. 8, 1970, p. B1; Feb. 12, 1970, p. B1

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214**

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 13 (Broadcast 762) March 30, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

Communism And The Courts Have Wrecked The Schools

The so-called civil rights movement was spawned by communists, and has been led by individuals closely linked with communism, like the late Martin Luther King. The civil rights movement caused the drive for forced racial integration in public schools. Forced racial integration, in turn, is one of the primary causes of violence and turmoil in the schools.

Communist subversion is also responsible, in a more direct way, for much of the disruption in public schools.

In February, 1969, B. Frank Brown, director of international services for I.D.E.A. (an affiliate of the Charles F. Kettering Foundation) said:

"The current wave of organized high school revolt has its origin in a position paper prepared by a Los Angeles high school student for the Students for a Democratic Society [SDS] in 1965. This paper was circulated in mimeographed form for a couple of years, and published for wider distribution by the SDS in 1967.

"The purpose of the position paper was to inform high school students on the best techniques for taking over a high school."⁽¹⁾

SDS asserts that its goal is "the destruction of United States imperialism, and the achievement of a classless world: world communism."⁽²⁾

The SDS drive for destruction was launched in the colleges; but in recent years, SDS has shifted its attention to public high schools.

Here is an extract from the pamphlet which SDS distributed in high schools, explaining its program of activating students for communist revolution:

"Even acts like the starting of trash can fires and the pulling of fire alarms are actually forms of protest directed at the school as it is now constituted. Not only the militant defense of hair

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

and clothing styles against administrative attack, but the adoption of such styles themselves, as a part of the hippy culture on the high school campus, indicates a general disgust with the values and attitudes that our generation has been force-fed.”⁽²⁾

The SDS strives to radicalize high school students by first corrupting them; and one of its primary tools for corrupting is the underground newspaper. In August, 1969, government officials estimated there were 500 underground papers being published in junior and senior high schools. Within two months after the 1969-1970 school year began, the estimated number of underground papers in secondary schools had increased to 1000.⁽¹⁾

The underground newspapers — whether published and distributed by the national SDS organization, or by local students — are, without exception, disgusting rags. They contain nothing of literary, moral, social, political, artistic, scientific, cultural, spiritual, educational, or ethical value. Their purpose is to inculcate in students contempt for all values and standards. To that end, they are filled with crude obscenities, semi-literate diatribes against decency, incitations to violence, excitations of race hatred — and, of course, communist propaganda.

Protecting high school students against underground newspapers would be relatively easy, if it were not for the federal courts. In practically all cases, distributors of underground newspapers (whether students or non-students) could be prosecuted under local or state laws against pornography. But federal courts have illegally assumed power to overturn — or render meaningless — state laws intended to protect the public against pornographers and other moral deviates. Consider, in this connection, a recent case in Dallas.

Alvin Leon Buchanan was convicted in a state district court for violating a Texas law against sodomy. A three-judge federal court overturned the conviction, declaring the Texas law unconstitutional. On February 5, 1970, state district Judge Ed Gossett refused to free Buchanan. Sen-

tencing the man to five years in prison, Judge Gossett said:

“This court is not going to release a confessed and convicted homosexual until and unless compelled to do so. The opinion [of the federal court] should be reversed or at least modified or restricted to save society from the flood of perverts which the said opinion would turn loose upon us.

“The federal court intimates that sodomy and homosexuality should not be a crime. Whether sodomy and homosexuality be a crime or a disease, the confessed practitioners thereof should be isolated from the society upon which they prey.

“Liberal decisions of the federal courts are aiding and abetting the crime wave from which we suffer.

“Law-abiding citizens must hang their heads in shame when they consider that the City of Washington, where all the courts are federal, is the most crime-ridden city in the world.”⁽³⁾

Judge Gossett predicted that the \$1 billion the federal government plans to spend in a nationwide campaign against crime “will be largely wasted if the federal courts continue to stymie state law enforcement.”⁽³⁾

High school principals could, and should, protect their schools against SDS subversion by expelling students who take any part in any SDS activity, including the distribution of underground newspapers among other students, and the adoption “of hair and clothing styles . . . as a part of the hippy culture on the high school campus.” But this means of protecting students against communist subversion has also been weakened, if not destroyed, by illicit federal-court intervention. In this connection, consider two recent cases: one in Houston and one in Chicago.

In the Houston case: two students were expelled from a public high school for publishing (and distributing among other students) an underground newspaper. On their behalf, the American Civil Liberties Union brought suit in federal

court. On November 19, 1969, federal Judge Woodrow Seals decided that the principal had violated the students' rights as citizens.

Judge Seals reasoned that the two students had been severely punished for violating a non-existent school regulation, because the principal had not previously issued a specific regulation prohibiting underground newspapers. The same reasoning would prohibit a principal from expelling a student for committing rape and murder, since such crimes are not generally forbidden by school regulations.

Judge Seals went further. He said that if specific school rules against a certain act do exist, "students . . . accused of breaking the rules must have formal hearings before severe punishment can be imposed."⁽⁴⁾

Federal courts do not have valid authority to intervene, as Judge Seals did, in the operation of public schools. Attending a public school is a privilege. Whatever "rights" a student may have to be in a public school are granted by state or local governments, and not by the U. S. Constitution or by federal laws.

If a student claims he was expelled unfairly or for insufficient reasons, he can seek relief from the school superintendent, the school board, or, as a last resort, in a state court. While seeking relief, he is out of school; and the school is protected from him if it turns out that he is the kind of person whose presence in school is harmful to others.

But to prohibit expulsion of a student from school until after formal hearings is to give well-financed revolutionary forces amplified opportunity to prey upon our youth and, through them, the whole of our society.

Thousands of revolutionary lawyers are financed by the federal government (through the poverty war), and by such disruptive, tax-exempt organizations as the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), the National Council of Churches (NCC), the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), the National Associa-

tion for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), and many other groups. The primary purpose of these lawyers is to bring "class action" lawsuits intended to cause revolution in the United States.

Even if they do not win the lawsuits, the revolutionary lawyers can keep defendants harassed, stalemated, and burdened with expense for many months — by prolonging and continuing hearings, trials, and so on.

It is, therefore, easy to see what Judge Seals' illegal decision can lead to. A public school student may be a narcotics-pusher, peddler of pornography, race agitator, inciter of violence, communist propagandist, thief, robber, rapist, vandal, hoodlum who assaults or victimizes other students, or plain rowdy who upsets normal school activities. The safety of the entire school requires that he be expelled immediately, regardless of what may happen to him later in a court of law. Under Judge Seals' rule, however, a disruptive or dangerous individual cannot be expelled from school until *after* "formal hearings" — which a revolutionary lawyer can stretch into months.

In the Chicago case: James Charles, 17, was expelled from a public high school in McHenry County, Illinois, for wearing his hair so long that he violated the school code concerning dress and personal appearance of students. On Charles' behalf, the American Civil Liberties Union brought suit in federal court. On December 31, 1969, federal Judge James B. Parsons, Chicago, ruled that "school dress codes are out, all of them," saying:

"James Charles should not be the victim of intimidation . . . or condemnation . . . because of a school dress code . . . or because he deviated from that code."⁽⁵⁾

Federal courts have made it impossible for public school authorities to protect schools against communist subversion and violence.

Congress could correct this condition in one day.

Supreme Court decisions dating back to 1796 affirm that Congress has constitutional power to abolish all lower federal courts and to limit or abolish the appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.⁽⁶⁾ In 1873, the Supreme Court affirmed that federal courts do not have authority to review acts of state legislatures or decisions of state courts, saying that the federal Supreme Court cannot constitutionally act as "censor upon all legislation of the States . . . to nullify such as it did not approve."⁽⁷⁾

Consequently, Congress could save the public schools by prohibiting federal courts from taking any case involving schools (whether the controversy concerns racial integration, school regulations, student demonstrations, or anything else).

Congress, controlled by totalitarian liberals, will not do that. So, public schools are doomed as worthwhile institutions of training and education. They are becoming indoctrination centers and staging grounds for communist revolution.

Hence, the *people* should abolish public schools: (1) by voting against school taxes; (2) by building a complete system of private schools; and (3) by electing to Congress constitutionalists who will so reduce federal taxation that the people can keep enough of their own money to educate their children and otherwise provide for themselves and families.

NEXT WEEK: More on the subject of government schools versus private schools.

THE FOURTH REICH

For dramatic proof that much of the violence in schools is planned by communists, listen to *The Fourth Reich*, a 40-minute LP record which gives excerpts from speeches by officials of the Black Panther Party, the Communist Party, the SDS, and other major revolutionary groups in America.

The speeches were made at the Black Panther's National Revolutionary Conference held in Oakland Auditorium, July 18-20, 1969. The Panthers vowed to take the lead in forming an "American National Liberation Front." It was an open dec-

laration of war against American society, a manifesto for the violent conquest of the U. S.

The record is called *The Fourth Reich* because of the striking similarity between American communist revolutionaries of today and German nazi stormtroopers of the 1930's — similarity in slogans, manner, actions, and aims.

The Fourth Reich will make your blood run cold; but it will also show you why there is violent chaos on the campuses of our schools and colleges and in the streets of our cities. More importantly, it will enable you to show your friends what is happening and why. This record can help you immensely in the job of reaching and arousing others.

Order from *The Dan Smoot Report*. Price: \$5.00.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) John Herbers, New York Times News Service, Nov. 6, 1969
- (2) *SDS Plans For America's High Schools*, U. S. House of Representatives Committee on Internal Security, Dec. 12, 1969
- (3) *Dallas Morning News*, Feb. 6, 1970, p. D1
- (4) AP, Nov. 19, 1969
- (5) UPI, Jan. 1, 1970
- (6) *The Constitution of the United States of America: Analysis and Interpretation; Annotations of Cases Decided by the Supreme Court of the United States to June 30, 1952*, prepared by the Legislative Reference Service, Library of Congress, 1953, pp. 749-51, hereafter cited as Senate Document No. 170; Dan Smoot Report Bound Volume for 1964, pp. 65-72.
- (7) Senate Document No. 170, pp. 965-6; Dan Smoot Report Bound Volume for 1964, pp. 65-72.

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE

Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 14 (Broadcast 763) April 6, 1970 Dallas, Texas

LET'S HAVE FREE SCHOOLS

John Dewey — father of progressive education — introduced socialist theory and revolution to American schools, supplanting traditional education, which had stressed hard work, honor, duty, self-reliance with Divine guidance, personal achievement, individualism.

In 1904, Dewey became head of Teachers College at Columbia University, where his ideas molded the thinking of leading educationists. By 1945, many (if not most) American public school systems had been converted, in whole or in part, to Dewey's progressivism.

For a generation, educationists who controlled many public schools scorned basic education and stressed life-adjustment at the expense of real learning, group-togetherness instead of academic discipline.

By 1950, many American parents realized that something was wrong. We had the costliest, most elaborate educational system in the history of civilization; yet, it was graduating young people who could not spell, write a correct sentence, work simple arithmetic problems, or read with understanding; who had not been disciplined in work habits; who were ignorant of the history and traditions of their own country.

But citizens, who criticized the schools they were being taxed to support, were roundly condemned by educationists and political leaders. The decade of the 1950's was marked by many jarring controversies between parents dissatisfied with our public school system, and educationists who praised the system as the best on earth.

Then came Sputnik I — the Soviet Union's first earth-orbiting man-made satellite — in October, 1957. Fear swept over our country — fear that the Soviets were surpassing us in vital fields of scientific development. People who had been defending our educational system as the very best, cited the launching of Sputnik as proof that American education was lagging, that Soviet schools were training

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this **REPORT** and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

more and better scientists and engineers than American schools were.

All previous controversies about school curricula, textbooks, federal aid to education, were buried under an avalanche of propaganda about the desperate need to improve American education with vast outlays of federal tax money.

Before becoming President, Eisenhower had said that all who advocate federal aid to education are guilty of extravagance with public money, of dishonesty, and of behavior "more dangerous to our form of government than any external threat that can possibly be arrayed against us." After becoming President, Eisenhower urged Congress to pass the National Defense Education Act as an "emergency program. . . . in the essential interest of national security." Congress passed the Act in 1958, the first really comprehensive federal-aid-to-education law. The general purpose of this law was to refurbish the American educational system — denounced as inadequate by the very people who had previously praised it in extravagant terms. The specific objective was to improve the teaching of science, mathematics, and foreign languages at all school levels.

Apparently, goals were to be reversed: Dewey's progressive education was to be abandoned; schools were to search out and encourage excellence, instead of limiting curricula to life-adjustment programs watered down to the lowest common denominator of the student masses.

The brightest students were segregated into accelerated classes, so that they would not be held back by the pace of less gifted youngsters. Standards for admission to college were generally raised.

Federal aid to education increased annually and sharply after 1958. Kennedy expanded the federal role in education during 1963. Johnson vastly extended it in 1964, under pretext of fighting poverty.

In 1965, Congress approved Johnson's Elementary-Secondary Education Act — and autho-

rized \$7 billion for one year of federal spending on education. Since then, annual federal appropriations for education have skyrocketed; and the federal government has had a hand in financing and controlling American educational institutions at all levels, from kindergarten through college.

Under almost-total federal control after enactment of the Elementary-Secondary Education Act of 1965, public schools once again abandoned individual initiative, scholastic excellence, and academic discipline as desirable objectives. School standards were again adjusted to the lowest common denominator. Racial integration, as prescribed by federal bureaucrats and courts, became the primary objective of public schools. Note this passage from a survey made by *U. S. News & World Report* a year after the Elementary-Secondary Education Act of 1965 went into effect:

"From nursery school through university, teaching is to be geared to the backward child this year more than ever before. . . .

"Losing out, somewhat, is the drive in recent years to stiffen U. S. academic standards and push the bright child ahead faster.

"New emphasis is being given to the schools as 'social instruments' that are to provide special advantages for the slow learner. . . .

"In Washington, D. C., the school board has ordered an end to the 'track system' which separates youngsters according to ability. In the nation's capital, as in other big cities, this system has been under fire from Negro leaders who complain that it 'segregates' most slum children into classes for slow learners."⁽¹⁾

Headstart is the most significant federal education program begun in 1965. Headstart gives pre-school training and experience to children ages 3, 4, and 5 from "culturally deprived" homes. The program has been lavishly praised as a means of giving "ghetto" children a chance to narrow the gap between their learning abilities and those of children from less "disadvantaged" homes.

Hundreds of millions of dollars a year have been spent on it; but it has failed, totally.

On April 14, 1969, the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO) sent Congress a report revealing that school children who had attended Headstart pre-school training programs did not differ "in their intellectual and socio-personal development from comparable children who did not attend" Headstart before entering school.⁽²⁾

President Nixon concluded that Headstart had failed because it had been supervised by the wrong agency (OEO), and because it was too limited. In three major addresses during the late summer of 1969,⁽³⁾ Nixon outlined his proposals for welfare and manpower training. He asked for "a major expansion of day-care centers" for the children of welfare families, recommending that supervision of Headstart be transferred from OEO to the Department of HEW, and that prolonged Headstart training be given children in the day-care centers. The President said:

"There is no single ideal to which this administration is more firmly committed than to the enriching of a child's first five years of life."⁽³⁾

"We have declared the first five years of a child's life to be a period of special and specific federal concern.

"New knowledge recently acquired has shown that these earliest formative years are crucial to a child's later development. Yet, with only random exceptions, no provision has previously been made to insure the welfare of children during these years. With an eye to the next generation, we have made it our business to fill this void."⁽³⁾

"I am . . . requesting authority . . . to provide child care for the 450,000 children of the 150,000 current welfare recipients to be trained [for jobs].

"The child care I propose is more than custodial. This administration is committed to a new emphasis on child development in the first five years of life. . . ."⁽³⁾

What could result from the federal government's assuming responsibility for the first five years of every child's life? A harbinger of things to come has been revealed by U. S. Representative Lloyd Meeds (Washington Democrat). Meeds wants legislation for \$300 million in day-care and early-childhood-education centers throughout the United States.

Meeds says "a lot of our ideas about Headstart came from Israel." Consequently, he went to Israel to make a 12-day study of communal child-rearing there. He was delighted with what he learned. "The Israeli kibbutz," he said, "provides pure democratic communism, which is the essence of Karl Marx."⁽⁴⁾ The child is taken from parents in infancy. For the first six weeks, the mother is allowed frequent visits for nursing and feeding. Thereafter, parents are restricted to two-hour daily visits. The communist kibbutz becomes the child's family.

Meeds sees this as the ideal way to rear children. In a newspaper interview on February 16, 1970, he was reported as saying:

"American mothers are . . . anxious, and leading busy, complicated, unquiet lives.

"A worrisome American mother produces insecure children who dislike themselves. . . .

"The Israeli boys and girls who are products of kibbutzim living, seem to be well adjusted, outgoing, happy, gregarious, and satisfied."⁽⁴⁾

Representative Meeds has not yet formally proposed that the federal government create and finance communist kibbutzim to take charge of the children of America; and, certainly, President Nixon has not gone that far. But just what they *do* propose is not clear. All we know for certain is that the leftwing Democrat Representative from the State of Washington is at one with the Republican President in believing that the care and training of babies should be a responsibility of the federal government.

Our children are being used as guinea pigs for social experimentation — as pawns in vicious

political power plays. The end result will be the destruction of our civilization.

What we call *free public schools* are *costly government schools*, operated on the totalitarian principle of universal coercion. Administrators of government schools are answerable, not to parents, but to political authorities who dispense tax money.

Mashing all children down to a low level of mediocrity, squeezing them into a common mold prescribed by agitators, sociologists, and politicians; eradicating self-respecting individualism; cultivating a crowd culture which makes human beings blind conformists in all things involving intellect and spirit, but renders them violent anarchists when seeking gratification of animal appetites, or acting as faceless factors in a mob — *these are goals toward which government schools are gravitating.*

But there is little we can do about the peril, within the framework of the existing system.

Some parents want their children in racially integrated schools; others do not. Some parents want their children given religious instruction in school; others do not. Some parents approve of a school curriculum which concentrates on group-togetherness and life-adjustment but graduates ignoramuses, unexposed to academic disciplines; other parents would like their children drilled hard in the use of basic educational tools — reading, writing, arithmetic — and would like them instructed in the history of their state and nation.

Atheists have managed to have God outlawed from public schools; but what *constructive* influence can parents exert? For the most part, the only allowable role of parents in a government school system is to furnish children and money.

What *can* we do? We can abolish government schools and build free schools — free of control by governmental authorities whose motivations are political, not educational.

We would thus reduce the cost of education

by several billion dollars a year, and provide better education for children than they have had since compulsory tax-supported schools replaced private and parochial schools 100 years ago.

How about children whose parents could not pay tuition? The people of America voluntarily contribute enough money to maintain churches for millions of members; and they voluntarily give billions to support religious, educational, charitable, artistic, and scientific institutions all over the world. It is absurd to say they would not educate children of the poor without the force of law.

If the billions now confiscated in taxes for our monstrously expensive government schools were left in the hands of the people, there would be enough money in every community to provide real education for children.

FOOTNOTES

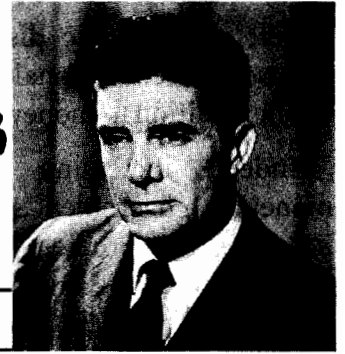
- (1) *U. S. News & World Report*, Sept. 5, 1966
- (2) New York Times News Service, Apr. 14, 1969
- (3) President's TV speech on welfare reform, Aug. 8, 1969; Welfare Reform Message to Congress, Aug. 11, 1969; speech to National Governors Conference, Sept. 1, 1969
- (4) "U. S. Preschool Care To Follow Israeli Kibbutzim? Meeds Enthusiastic About Idea," *Everett Herald* (Washington), Feb. 16, 1970

Dan Smoot retired in 1970.
Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report
6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: **Taylor 1-2303**
Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 15 (Broadcast 764) April 13, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

IF McGUFFEY READERS WERE IN OUR SCHOOLS . . .

Recently, *The Dallas Morning News*⁽¹⁾ published a letter from a public high school senior, omitting the boy's name but retaining his original spelling:

"Where can I lern jeurnalizm best? Its been a dream for a long time — I want to be a raporter. It would help my moral if you anser this note."

This 17-year-old boy is a product of the most extensive and expensive educational system in the history of civilization.

Compulsory government schools (elementary and secondary public schools, not including tax-supported institutions of higher learning) cost American taxpayers more than \$40 billion a year (32 to 36 billion in state and local taxes; 7 to 10 billion in federal taxes).⁽²⁾

But billions of tax dollars, and costly buildings stuffed with students and adult educationists, have failed to educate children. Millions of Johnnys and Janes still cannot read; and the Marvins and Marys who can are exposed to precious little worth reading.

Note this from *U. S. News & World Report*:⁽³⁾

"There is disturbing evidence that millions of youngsters are being graduated from high school with only the barest reading ability. . . .

"There is widespread concern . . . that the U.S. is becoming a nation of lip-movers and finger-pointers. Literacy, it is feared, is becoming obsolete. . . .

"The evidence of national failure in reading is varied — and mounting. . . .

"At every level, the nation's educators are experimenting to find a way to make people read."

Now, President Nixon adopts a "right to read" program as a national goal of the 70's, and asks for 200 million tax dollars to fund the program the first year.⁽⁴⁾

But the growing trend toward elimination of grading children in public schools will remove what

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

is left of academic discipline, and will further debase the educational process, no matter how much additional money is spent.

Indeed, increasing the expenditure of tax money on government schools will *aggravate*, not *alleviate*, the problem of educating our young; and the emphasis on more spending as the solution to the problem discourages many from seriously contemplating the *real* solution: a system of voluntary, private schools. If more than 40 billion tax dollars a year are inadequate to operate our present public schools, how could people ever raise enough money for a complete system of private schools?

Actually, a major problem of public schools is that *too much* money is spent on them.

Most public school teachers (generally under compulsion of one kind or another) belong to unions — either an AFL-CIO teachers union or the National Education Association (which operates like a union).⁽⁵⁾ The philosophy of unionism and the bureaucratic administration of public schools require teachers to be treated as general averages, rather than as professional individuals. Teachers do not get salaries commensurate with ability and performance. The worst teachers in a public school system get as much pay as the best with comparable tenure and status. The only way for a good teacher to get a raise is for everyone in the entire system to get one. The result is that, though taxpayers are crushed with school taxes, good teachers often do not get the income they deserve, because too many ineffectives and undesirables get more than they deserve.

Public schools spend a frightful amount of money on books that have no educational value — and on some that are quite objectionable. An example of the latter kind is *Land Of The Free: A History of the United States*, now in general use in California secondary schools and in many school systems elsewhere. This book gives such a distorted, socialistic, propagandistic review of American history (especially since 1860) that it will do great damage. Pornographic materials used in many public school sex-education programs are among the most expensive of “educa-

tional tools” — and among the most harmful to children.

To mollify Negro militants, some public schools are establishing “black studies,” requiring heavy expenditures for new teachers and for new books, most of which give a false account of history, and do little to equip children for successful living in our society.

Busing for integration in public schools detracts from educational activities, and costs hundreds of millions of tax dollars a year. Forced integration also leads to violence and vandalism which cause heavy property damage in public schools, and add great costs for security and policing activities.

Huge sums are spent for public school athletic programs in which the emphasis is on producing winning teams rather than on inducing sedentary, sickly, or bookish youngsters to participate in sports. Consequently, school athletic programs seldom, if ever, accomplish the objectives of teaching youngsters (who would otherwise not know) the value of athletics, and of imparting athletic skills and habits to those youngsters who would not otherwise acquire them.

The purpose of elementary and secondary schools should be to give children the skills which will enable them to go to the limits of their initiative and ability in acquiring education. This purpose can be accomplished by teaching, drilling, and reviewing children in using the basic tools of learning (spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic), and by requiring them to read worthwhile books. The essentials for accomplishing this purpose are good teachers, comfortable rooms, and good textbooks. These essentials are within the private means of the people of the United States. If provided, they would produce better education at less cost than expensive equipment and costly frills now produce in politically-controlled government schools.

Recognition of these facts, and the dearth of good textbooks, account for a growing interest in McGuffey’s Readers — first published in 1836, and in general use in the elementary schools of

America during about half of the 19th century. These old textbooks have been available for years in facsimile editions; but present interest in them is so widespread that a major publishing firm⁽⁶⁾ has republished them from original plates of the 1897 edition.

About a hundred years ago, many American homes had no other books but McGuffey's Readers and the Bible. Many affluent homes today do not have libraries to equal that collection.

Without spending another 200 million tax dollars, President Nixon could find out how to teach children to read — by looking through McGuffey's seven textbooks (primer and six readers for elementary school children) to see how it was done, effectively and inexpensively, 100 years ago.

McGuffey begins, in the primer, by requiring children to memorize the alphabet. They then learn to use the building stones of their language to form simple words. The words are presented with diacritical markings so that children can learn to pronounce and spell correctly. Pupils then read stories — *interesting* stories — containing words they have learned to spell and pronounce. Each story begins with a drill in spelling and pronouncing all new words introduced.

Work, drill, review, proper pronunciation, correct spelling are heavily emphasized throughout the McGuffey books.

McGuffey apparently believed that a human brain acts upon, and is influenced by, the information fed into it. Hence, reading selections presented to children in his readers are taken from great writings which extol, explain, and illustrate such virtues as honesty, charity, thrift, hard work, courage, patriotism, reverence for God, respect for parents.

McGuffey's Primer ends with a poem about the importance of prayer. The First Reader ends with an essay informing pupils that they should work hard to make the most of the privilege their parents have given them by sending them to school. The Second Reader introduces pupils to

such poetry as Tennyson's beautiful "Lullaby." "The Lord's Prayer" is one of many fine reading selections in the Third Reader. In the Fourth Reader, pupils learn more about God by reading "Evening Hymn," "The Creator," "The Sermon on the Mount."

When he reaches McGuffey's Sixth Reader, the child is ready for extensive samplings from the world's greatest literature; and he gets them. It would be safe to wager that not one-third of all persons graduating from American colleges in the past 20 years have read half as much great literature as is contained in McGuffey's Sixth Reader.

The beautiful little book is a classic anthology. It contains long passages from the Bible, nine selections from Shakespeare, and more than a hundred from the best works of other giants of the past — from Patrick Henry's speech before the Virginia Convention ("Give me liberty, or give me death . . ."), to Blackstone's "Origin of Property." Biographies are presented under such titles as "Character of Napoleon Bonaparte," "Character of Mr. Pitt," "Character of Columbus," "Character of Washington."

If the students now enrolled in primary and secondary schools could be induced to read and understand "Character of the Puritan Fathers of New England" from McGuffey's Sixth Reader, the experience would doubtless have more wholesome educational effect on American youth than will be achieved by the spending of 40 billion tax dollars in the current school year.

The effect of *not* exposing young people to educational materials comparable to McGuffey's Readers is suggested by school board members at Twin Lakes, Wisconsin, who say:

"He taught us basic morals of Americanism. . . . If we had McGuffey's in our schools, we never would have had those defections among our troops overseas."⁽⁷⁾

Yet, these books, with their spiritual content, would be considered illegal in most government schools today, because of federal court decisions banning God from the classrooms!

Obviously, if we want our children educated properly, we must build an adequate system of private schools. It *can* be done.

Schools, concentrating on McGuffey-type drill in educational fundamentals, are being built and operated successfully as profit-making enterprises.

Christian schools operated by evangelical churches are mushrooming in number,⁽⁸⁾ despite the fact that a prominent HEW official says "the day of Christian education is about over."⁽⁹⁾

Throughout the Old South, parents, abandoning chaotic government schools, are building non-sectarian private schools. Some 300,000 (or more) children are now in such schools.⁽⁸⁾

One interesting example is in Jackson, Mississippi, where the Council School Foundation, a non-profit corporation, opened its first school in 1966, with 22 pupils and three teachers. In September, 1969, it had three schools and 500 pupils. Then came the Supreme Court's *integrate-now* order. In seven weeks, the Foundation built 110 new classrooms (at a cost of about \$4000 each) to accommodate new students. The three schools in Jackson now have 3100 pupils — and expect 5000 or more next September. The Foundation is operating "comfortably in the black," and has no trouble repaying construction loans. Tuition in Foundation schools is \$400 a year for elementary school, \$500 for high school — with a maximum of \$1200 for four or more children from the same family. For poor families, aid is available — mostly in the form of work scholarships. Boys and girls (and sometimes parents) pay tuition by working: cleaning classrooms and corridors, tending lawns, handling trash.⁽¹⁰⁾

We *can*, and *must*, give our children the education necessary to preserve our heritage and save our civilization.

SOMETHING YOU SHOULD DO

This is the last of a series of nine *Reports* dealing with schools. Three other *Reports*, published

in 1965, 1968, and 1969, supplement this series to give a complete story on how communism, the courts, and radical politicians have replaced education with social revolution in our schools. The 1965 *Report* also discloses the scheme for international control of public schools.

These 12 *Reports* — suggesting remedies that would restore education and parental control to schools — are available in one package at the special price of \$1.00 per set. Order sets to give away, or let us ship to your list of names at \$1.00 per name, with a gift card from you. If we lose a full generation of children, there is little hope of restoring our Republic. Send your order today.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Dick West column, Feb. 8, 1970
- (2) *The 1969 World Almanac*, pp. 344-345; *U.S. News & World Report*, Sept. 5, 1966, pp. 42-44
- (3) June 12, 1967, pp. 72-74
- (4) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Mar. 6, 1970, pp. 714-718
- (5) "Teachers Must Pay Compulsory Dues to NEA Union Bosses or Be Fired," *National Right To Work Newsletter*, Mar. 1970
- (6) Van Nostrand Reinhold Company, 450 West 33rd Street, New York City 10001
- (7) "McGuffey Readers Are Going Back To School," by Jerry Klein, *Women's News Service*, Dec. 12, 1969
- (8) "Why Many Private Schools Are Zooming," *U.S. News & World Report*, Nov. 10, 1969, pp. 50-52
- (9) Information from Dr. W. O. H. Garman, president of the American Association of Christian Schools of Higher Learning, 1919 Beech Street, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15221
- (10) James Jackson Kilpatrick column, *Human Events*, Mar. 7, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303**

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50¢ for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 16 (Broadcast 765) April 20, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

AMERICA'S PROMISE

America's Promise expresses the fundamental principles of American constitutional government. At the request of subscribers, I have reprinted the booklet in light-paper binding, priced low enough for mass distribution. This issue of the *Report* presents extracts, or samplings, from the booklet.

Between 1790 and 1921, great waves of immigration pounded the shores of America, bringing in twenty million Europeans. Why? What promise of America brought them here?

America is a fabulous country, a land of magnificent contrasts, a place of raw desolation and lush abundance, of quick money and sudden loss, of bitter ugliness and tender beauty.

America is a land whose lofty mountains and deep rivers bear names that are music on the tongue, names rich in the lore and legend of marvelous and mysterious Indian tribes who preferred death to surrender.

But America is more than poetry.

It is a land where men know that morality, conscience, and happiness are the exclusive possessions of individuals and can be achieved only by individual effort with divine help — where *equality* signifies the equal importance of individuals before God and before the law, but recognizes the infinite diversity of talents, tastes, ambitions, capacities, and material conditions as natural for free men and essential to the sustenance and progress of human society.

In the twentieth century, Americans began to lose confidence in the rightness of American principles. One generation of Americans faltered in faith and understanding. Faltering, they did not care or did not perceive when leaders began to introduce worn-out quackeries of old-world collectivism into the American system.

Americans of previous generations knew that America was a miracle that God had wrought.

Who, without reference to God, can explain that unique chapter in American history dealing with miraculous events in the lives of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson?

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

John Adams, second President of the United States, and Thomas Jefferson, third President, were enemies during much of their long lives. Both wrought many and great works in their time; but the greatest, for both, was their joint work at Philadelphia, 1776, when the American colonies adopted the Declaration of Independence from England.

Jefferson wrote the magnificent Declaration, and the magnificence of Adams helped assure its adoption. The adoption of the Declaration marked the birth of the greatest nation in the annals of mankind.

There were fearful and wavering men at that Congress in Philadelphia. But John Adams, stern New Englander, stood before them, thundering:

"Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish, I give my hand and my heart to this vote. It is true, indeed, that in the beginning we aimed not at independence. But there's a Divinity which shapes our ends. The injustice of England has driven us to arms; and she has obstinately persisted, till independence is now within our grasp. We have but to reach forth to it, and it is ours.

"Why, then, should we defer the Declaration? Is any man so weak as now to hope for a reconciliation with England? . . .

"You and I, indeed, may rue it. We may not live to the time when this Declaration shall be made good. We may die; die colonists; die slaves; die, it may be, ignominiously and on the scaffold.

"Be it so, be it so.

"If it be the pleasure of Heaven that my country shall require the poor offering of my life, the victim shall be ready. . . . But while I do live, let me have a country, or at least the hope of a country, and that a free country. . . .

"Sir, before God, I believe the hour is come. My judgment approves this measure, and my whole heart is in it. All that I have, and all that I am, and all that I hope, in this life, I am now ready here to stake upon it; and I leave

off as I began, that live or die, survive or perish, I am for the Declaration. It is my living sentiment, and by the blessing of God it shall be my dying sentiment, Independence now, and Independence forever."

Rejecting caution, the Congress voted unanimously to adopt the Declaration of Independence.

John Adams died on Independence day, July 4, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence.

In their twilight years, he and Jefferson had become warm friends, by correspondence: Adams in Massachusetts, Jefferson in Virginia.

As he lay dying on the fiftieth anniversary of his greatest accomplishment, Adams, feeling satisfaction in having fought the good fight, expressed, in his last words, some exultancy that the old order had not entirely passed away. With the last breath of life, John Adams said:

"Thomas Jefferson still lives."

But there is, as Adams himself had said, a divinity that shapes our ends.

Thomas Jefferson and John Adams died on the same day — July 4, 1826.

What promise of America brought the teeming millions from Europe who glutted our eastern ports of entry and pushed across the continent in the nineteenth century? A promise of fertile land, cheap and abundant? Of great natural resources? Of good climate?

There have always been other places with greater natural resources, with climate as good or better, and with land more fertile and plentiful than in the United States of America.

Those American pioneers who pushed through gaps in the mountains, driving westward, with blue vistas of hope in their eyes: were they in quest of social security? Were they yearning for the fat and easy life? Were they bound for the land of the common man?

These were not the things they sought in the new world. They expected, and they encountered,

more hardship and harsh toil in the raw American wilderness than they had left behind in Europe.

They were looking for a place where a common man could, God willing, become uncommon — where a man could become whatever his vision, his faith, his energy, his intellect, and his manhood combined to make him, without a government to harass him and hold him down to a common level, for the benefit of the “general welfare.”

In short, the promise of America was freedom.

The American Founding Fathers were known as liberals because they believed in freedom; but they were true liberals, in the classic sense.

The early American patriots had a deep suspicion of all governments — including the one they created. They knew that the worst threat to a man’s life, liberty, and property is the government under which he lives. They knew that all governments will, if permitted, waste the labors of the people and ultimately enslave the people — always under the pretense of taking care of the people. That is why they tried to bind the American government down with the chains of a Constitution — limiting government’s powers to the performance of carefully specified responsibilities. That is why they set up an elaborate system of checks and balances to keep any branch of the federal government from acquiring supreme power.

The political philosophy known as liberalism today is the reverse of the classic liberalism which founded our nation. Today, Americans who call themselves liberals have lost faith in the early American ideal of liberty under God for every individual.

Modern liberals are not suspicious of government: they worship it as if it were God. They want to set government up as a kind of big-brother deity to look after us and run our lives for us.

Modern liberalism rests on the assumption that political power makes men wise. Modern liberals presume that we, as individuals, if left to our own devices and resources, do not have enough decency, ability, or good sense to educate our own

children, provide our own housing, prepare for our own future, or help a neighbor in desperate need.

Therefore, liberals want laws which will force us to do all things that liberals think we should do. They take money away from us and put it in a big federal pot, on the presumption that politicians and bureaucrats will make better use of it than we would. But remember, politicians and bureaucrats are, themselves, individuals. As individuals, they — according to their own liberal philosophy — are incapable of managing their own affairs. Once vested with political power, they assume they have enough wisdom to manage the affairs of everyone.

As philosophies of government, modern liberalism, communism and fascism are essentially the same. Each believes that government should have absolute power to promote the general welfare.

The trouble here is that when government has absolute power to promote the general welfare, government must also have absolute power to decide what the general welfare is. Nowhere in the history of the human race is there any justification for this naive faith in political power.

The welfare state which modern liberals worship is not a twentieth-century invention, as they allege. It is the oldest, most reactionary kind of social organization.

The mass appeal of modern liberalism is its promise of ease and prosperity — of something for nothing. But government cannot make men prosperous any more than it can make men good. Government cannot give the people anything which it has not first taken away from them; and what it gives back to the people is always much less than what it takes.

Freedom — important primarily because it is essential to human dignity — creates more material prosperity than any government-planned or government-guaranteed way of life could ever do, because freedom releases, from stifling controls and burdensome regulations, the constructive energies and talents of the people.

The American system of government was built

on political principles which are eternal. Hence, it is the most sinister kind of subversion for the Supreme Court, or any other agency of government, to reinterpret our fundamental charter of government "in the light of contemporary conditions."

I cringe when I hear an American praise the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, and insinuate that it is an extension of the American Bill of Rights.

The UN Declaration of Human Rights is a blueprint for international socialism. It is a promise of all member nations that the force of government will be used to level and spread material benefits until everyone enjoys the same kind of sameness that characterizes a fine litter of fattening hogs.

The American Bill of Rights tells government what it must *not* do!

Congress shall make *no law* respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition. . . . The right of the people to keep and bear Arms *shall not* be infringed. . . . The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, *shall not* be violated. . . .

Government *shall not*!

That is the American philosophy of liberty which spread abroad and tugged at the hearts of men all over the earth.

That was the promise of America.

TO LOVE AMERICA...

Are you sick and tired of the spectacle of our flag being desecrated, our traditions scoffed, our country obscenely maligned by pampered brats, adult juvenile delinquents, and hard-core subversives, on university campuses?

Have you ever wished there were more Americans who understand and love America — love her enough to fight for her survival?

If so, you should distribute *America's Promise*

as widely as possible. It is an excellent educational weapon for use against the hate-America lies and propaganda of the communist new-left.

This little book can be read and comprehended by any literate person in less than an hour — and it can be folded and mailed in a business-size envelope for the cost of mailing a letter. Yet, it tells more about the grandeur and greatness of America than any other book available.

Send *America's Promise* to young Americans (students in college, high school, junior high school) who need to know — and *want* to know — the real promise of America.

Originally priced in library binding at 50 cents a copy, *America's Promise* in light-paper binding is now available at the following prices:

1 copy, 25 cents
10 copies, \$2.00
25 copies, \$5.00
50 copies, \$10.00
100 copies, \$15.00
500 copies, \$75.00
1000 copies, \$130.00
5000 copies, \$550.00
10,000 copies, \$1000.00
(Texans add 4¼% for sales tax)

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 17 (Broadcast 766) April 27, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

WE NEED DEFENSE, NOT DISARMAMENT

From 1958 to 1963, Presidents Eisenhower and Kennedy prohibited American testing of nuclear weapons in the atmosphere (urgently needed for national security). They were keeping a moratorium agreement with the Soviets, trying to persuade the Soviets to sign a Test Ban Treaty. All the while, the Soviets were violating the moratorium agreement freely, conducting tests to develop a defense against intercontinental ballistic missiles — a defense which we desperately need but have denied ourselves.⁽¹⁾

In July, 1963 — having achieved a dangerous lead over us in developing a missile-killer weapon — the Soviets signed the Test Ban Treaty to keep us from conducting the kind of testing they had already completed. In September, 1963, the Senate ratified the treaty, despite objections by leading American military experts and scientists.⁽¹⁾

In October, 1963, the Johnson administration announced that the U.S. would obey a UN General Assembly Outer Space resolution banning the "Placing in orbit around the earth any objects carrying nuclear weapons or any other kinds of weapons of mass destruction, installing such weapons on celestial bodies, or stationing such weapons in outer space in any other manner." President Johnson initiated talks with the Soviet Union to negotiate an Outer Space Treaty outlawing orbital weapons.⁽¹⁾

While talking, the Soviets were testing and developing orbital weapons. When they had pushed development of space weapons until they had a lead over us, they signed the Outer Space Treaty to stop our research and development. The Soviets completed a series of orbital bomb tests on January 25, 1967 — signed the treaty outlawing orbital bombs on January 27, 1967. The Senate ratified the Outer Space Treaty on April 25, 1967. The first known violation of the treaty occurred three weeks later — May 17, 1967, when the Soviets renewed their testing of orbital bombs. They have been violating the treaty ever since.⁽¹⁾

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Nonetheless, as soon as the Outer Space Treaty was ratified, President Johnson initiated talks with the Soviets for another nuclear agreement — this one, the Nonproliferation Treaty, to prohibit nuclear powers from disseminating nuclear weapons to non-nuclear powers.⁽¹⁾ The Nonproliferation Treaty was signed by the U.S., the Soviets, and 60 other nations on July 1, 1968. The Senate ratified it on March 13, 1969.

President Nixon immediately began talking about negotiating a Strategic Arms Limitation Treaty with the Soviets. On December 22, 1969, the administration announced that SALT talks with the Soviets would begin at once in Finland, and that formal negotiations on a treaty would begin April 16, 1970.

Meanwhile, we are drastically reducing our nuclear capacity, as the Soviets rapidly expand theirs.

The Soviets have had a defense against missiles for years. We have none, and liberals say that we will offend the Soviets if we build a defense against their missiles.

Last year, the Senate, by a margin of one vote, approved President Nixon's Safeguard antiballistic missiles system; but we still do not have any part of the ABM system deployed, or even under serious development. Moreover, Safeguard will not provide adequate defense, even when fully developed and deployed. Nixon's Safeguard defense is a weakened version of the Sentinel defense system Johnson recommended his last year in office; and Johnson's Sentinel system was a weakened version of what U. S. military authorities have for years claimed to be necessary for defense of this country.⁽²⁾

In January, 1970, Defense Secretary Melvin Laird announced that the Soviets have also gained superiority over us in offensive nuclear missiles. About a year ago, Laird predicted that if the Soviets kept deploying their mammoth SS-9 offensive missiles at the rate then prevailing, they would have the capacity, by 1974, not only to

destroy all major American cities but also to knock out 95% of our deployed missiles, thus making it impossible for us even to retaliate.^(2, 3) Now, Laird says, the Soviets are deploying the huge offensive missiles so fast that they will be in condition to kill us *before 1974*.

Laird does not, however, recommend that we protect ourselves. On the contrary, he says the U.S. must "reorder its priorities" and cut military spending about \$5 billion below present levels. He is not talking about cutting out *wasteful spending* or *foreign spending*. He is talking about cutting down on national defense, so that we can increase spending on social programs.

It should be noted in this regard that federal spending on "social programs" has increased more than three times as much as spending on defense since 1964.⁽³⁾

Throughout the political campaign of 1968, President Nixon criticized the "security gap" that the Johnson administration had created by letting the Soviets overtake us in nuclear power. He promised to rebuild the American nuclear arsenal until the U.S. had clear superiority over the Soviets. Since Nixon became President, however, the "security gap" has widened alarmingly.

Cutbacks in our national defense (some caused by Congress; some initiated by the Nixon administration) have not only left us without any prospect of defending ourselves against nuclear attack, but have also left one-fifth of the land area of the United States — Alaska — without adequate defense against *conventional attack*. At a time when Alaska's strategic importance has been enhanced by discovery of the biggest proven oil reserves on the North American continent, the Nixon administration is closing the Kodiak Naval Station, withdrawing the last fighter squadron from Alaska, and deactivating two Nike-Hercules missiles sites near Fairbanks. We will not have enough conventional military power on hand in Alaska to defend the people, the cities, the land, the great oil reserves, or the shipping lanes that link Alaska with the union.⁽⁴⁾

To communists, the give-and-take of negotiations means that communists take and the other side gives. If they want an agreement to bind the other side, communists may promise something in return; but they never keep a promise that requires them to do something they do not want to do or to refrain from doing something they want done.

Consequently, whenever we negotiate with communists any kind of agreement having anything to do with our national security, we invite disaster. We limit our activities to comply with the terms of the agreement, but the communists do not. It is, therefore, dangerous folly for the Nixon administration to engage in Strategic Arms Limitation Treaty talks with the Soviets.

We ought to stop the talks. We ought to stop the harmful and illegal multi-billion-dollar federal spending on "social programs." We ought to stop foreign aid, stop financing the United Nations and all its related agencies, and stop spending multiplied billions of dollars defending other nations.

The money saved by stopping such activities would more than pay for adequate national defense.

If monopolistic unions and new-left-communists can elect enough Senators to block presidential appointments to the Supreme Court, why cannot constitutional conservatives elect enough Members of Congress to block presidential programs and policies that are manifestly harmful to the nation?

I believe we could, if all of us tried hard enough.

* * * *

ADAM CLAYTON POWELL: In 1952, the Truman Justice Department had a tax case pending against U. S. Representative Adam Clayton Powell (Harlem Democrat). That was a presidential election year, and the Harlem vote was important. Powell — though a scandal to the rest of

the nation — is a political power in Harlem, and has considerable influence among Negroes in other big cities. Powell startled his Democrat colleagues by suddenly announcing in 1952 that he was supporting Republican Dwight D. Eisenhower for President. After Eisenhower's inauguration, the Department of Justice dropped the tax case against Powell.⁽⁵⁾

In the next fifteen years, Powell became internationally infamous for his misuse of the power and money of the House Education and Labor Committee (of which he became chairman), for his contemptuous conduct toward New York courts, and for many other improprieties.

On March 1, 1967, the House, acting under public pressure, refused to seat Powell.

A federal district court refused to order the House to seat him, and a Circuit Court of Appeals upheld the lower court. Powell appealed to the Supreme Court.⁽⁶⁾

Meanwhile, the FBI, a grand jury, and the Department of Justice were preparing to prosecute Powell.⁽⁵⁾ It was not easy, because the day the House excluded him, Powell led a raid on the House Labor Committee file room and stole official files going back two years — files which contained proof of Powell's falsification of records and theft of thousands of dollars.⁽⁷⁾

The Department of Justice could not make a case against Powell for the theft of the files, because it could not get the cooperation of John McCormack, Democrat Speaker of the House.⁽⁷⁾

Handicapped as they were, however, the FBI and Justice Department attorneys produced crates full of documentation to support an indictment against Powell on at least 50 criminal charges, with penalties adding up to more than 150 years in prison, and \$300,000 in fines.⁽⁷⁾

The case was ready for trial in another presidential election year — 1968. As early as May of that year, it was evident that Lyndon Johnson and his Attorney General, Ramsey Clark, were holding back on the Powell prosecution.⁽⁵⁾

Powell spent most of the year in the Bahamas, but was reelected to Congress from his Harlem district.

On December 9, a month after the 1968 elections, Ramsey Clark formally dismissed charges against Powell for "lack of evidence."⁽⁸⁾

That was generally considered as clearing the way for seating Powell in Congress in 1969. H. R. Gross (Iowa Republican) and a few other sturdy conservatives in Congress fought against the seating of Powell; but they lost. Powell was seated (though stripped of seniority and fined).

In June, 1969, Earl Warren, in one of his last official acts as Chief Justice, participated in an illegal Supreme Court decision holding that the House had no right to exclude Powell in 1967.⁽⁹⁾

Representative Gross asked the Nixon administration to do something about Powell; but, evidently, he lost there too. President Nixon and Attorney General John Mitchell talk much about law and order; but the mammoth file detailing some 50 criminal violations of law by Adam Clayton Powell is still gathering dust in Justice Department files.⁽⁷⁾ And Adam Clayton Powell — who ought to be in prison — is still a Member of Congress, in a position to vote on legislation vitally affecting the personal affairs of every American.

* * * *

UNHOLY POWER:⁽¹⁰⁾ The power of government to order the lives and fortunes of its people through monetary and credit controls ought to be a first concern of every citizen. Yet it is doubtful if one citizen in fifty thousand is aware of the legislation approved in . . . Congress, delegating almost untrammelled power to the President and the Federal Reserve Board to control credit. . . .

The President . . . [while] waging unrelenting war on inflation . . . has failed thus far to make effective use of the weapon already in his hands; and that is, to DEMAND CUTS IN EXPENDITURES TO FIT TAX REVENUES.

To ask for and obtain through Congress the authority to delegate to a private institution, backed by the injunctive power of the federal courts, the absolute control of credit to every citizen of the United States, is unconscionable.

Except in the most dire and declared emergency, this is power no President should seek; and certainly its enforcement should never be delegated to an organization of private individuals. This kind of control over the lives and fortunes of citizens is the stuff of which dictators are made.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Dan Smoot Report*, Feb. 20, 1967; Jan. 15, 22, 1968
- (2) Richard Wilson's syndicated column, Jan. 20, 1970
- (3) *Human Events*, Jan. 17, 1970, p. 3
- (4) Edith Kermit Roosevelt's syndicated column, *National Defender*, Jan. 1970
- (5) *Human Events*, May 25, 1968, p. 4
- (6) *1968 Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, p. 198
- (7) Jack Anderson's syndicated column, Nov. 11, 1969
- (8) *New York Times*, Dec. 11, 1968, p. C27
- (9) *New York Times*, June 17, 1969, pp. 1, 36
- (10) "Unholy Power" is an extract from an article of the same title, written by U.S. Representative Gross (Iowa Republican), in his Legislative Report No. 1045.

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 18 (Broadcast 767) May 4, 1970 Dallas, Texas

FORGIVE THE CRIMINAL; PUNISH THE VICTIM

For many months, new-left-communist anarchists have been organizing and inciting bloody and destructive riots, to protest American institutions in general, and the injustice of American courts in particular.

In claiming there is no justice in American courts, the new-left-communists are partially right, but for the wrong reasons. If there were justice in American courts, thousands of new-left-communist anarchists would now be in prison, and thousands of other criminals now out on bond, parole, or probation would be behind bars.

The new-left-communist conspiracy was primarily responsible for the breakdown in the American judicial system. The conspiracy worked, propagandized, and lobbied for the 1954 *Brown* decision of the Warren Court, which opened the floodgates for lawlessness. That decision revealed that the Warren Court would violate the Constitution and judicial precedents to rule as it pleased. Numerous subsequent decisions revealed that the Warren Court pleased to rule consistently in favor of the enemies of our society — communists, traitors, seditionists, and ordinary criminals.

In the early 1960's, the communist-inspired civil rights movement, under the leadership of Martin Luther King, Jr., began a massive assault on existing laws and customs in southern states. King called it "civil disobedience," claiming that people have a right to disobey laws they do not like.

Southern states could not cope with this open warfare against their people, laws, and institutions, because of the federal courts. Civil rights "demonstrators" could block public buildings and thoroughfares, commit criminal trespass on private property, disturb the peace, incite riots, assault officers of the law, commit acts of indecency in public. When they were arrested, federal courts (the Supreme Court, a lower federal appeals court, or a federal district court) usually ordered them released — on the wholly untenable grounds that the law-breakers were protected by "free speech," and "free assembly"

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

provisions of the First Amendment to the federal Constitution.

In the late 1960's, the "peaceful, civil disobedience" of Martin Luther King, Jr., escalated, by design, into violent, raging anarchy throughout the country. But the precedents set by the Warren Court rendered local law enforcement ineffective. Successful prosecution against members of a mob, "demonstrating" for some cause approved by new-left communists, had become virtually impossible. Successful prosecution of ordinary criminals had become extremely difficult because of Supreme Court decisions sheltering criminals with senseless technicalities and distortions of the Constitution.

The attitude of the Warren Court — that the enemies of our society, whether they be pro-communist revolutionaries or ordinary criminals, must be protected at all cost — has affected the attitude not only of lower federal courts, but also of state courts.

Consequently, in many courts, a forgive-and-forget justice now prevails: forgive the criminal and forget the victim. Indeed, courts sometimes forgive the criminal and *punish* the victim. Some courts, in their zeal to protect criminals, punish police officers and ordinary citizens who try to defend themselves or society against criminals.

There have been many cases involving police officers who were prosecuted for injuring a hoodlum caught in the act of committing a crime.

Most newspaper readers remember the case, a few years ago, of a girl in New York City who fought off a would-be attacker by firing a tear gas pen in his face. The attacker was not prosecuted (because his attack was unsuccessful and he denied that he had intended harm); but the girl was prosecuted for carrying a weapon that is illegal under New York firearms-control laws.

The Briney case of Eddyville, Iowa, and the Downey case of Chicago, Illinois, are recent illustrations of the harsh injustice toward decent citizens, and the soft leniency toward hoodlums, which now characterize many courts in our land.

The Briney Case⁽¹⁾. Mr. and Mrs. Edward Briney, a middle-aged farm couple, owned a 120-acre farm on the edge of Eddyville, Iowa. The farm had been in Mrs. Briney's family for almost 70 years. She inherited the place from her parents when they died in 1967. The house which the parents had lived in was untenanted after their deaths; but much of the furniture and furnishings remained, pending final disposition of the estate.

In the summer of 1967, there was an epidemic of breakings-and-enterings and nighttime robberies in the Eddyville community. The vacant house on the Briney farm was burglarized several times. The crimes were reported to officials, but were not solved. Eventually, Mr. Briney built a booby trap to protect the house. He mounted a loaded shotgun inside a bedroom, and triggered it to fire if someone broke in.

On the night of July 16, 1967, Marvin Katko (now age 30) and a companion broke into the Briney house. The gun went off, wounding Katko in the right ankle. Both burglars were caught. Charged with the felony of breaking and entering, they both pleaded not guilty.

Their attorney (Garold Heslinga of Oskaloosa, Iowa) contrived to delay the trial for several months. In 1968, Heslinga made a deal with the district attorney: each of the two defendants pleaded guilty to a misdemeanor charge of larceny in the nighttime; and the state dropped the felony charge of breaking and entering. Katko and his cohort were each fined \$50, given suspended sentences of six months, and put on probation for six months.

Acting upon advice of attorney Heslinga, Katko then sued Mr. and Mrs. Briney for \$60,000. He claimed the shotgun wound he received when he broke into the Briney house had permanently injured his right leg.

Katko's civil case against the Brineys was tried in the same court that had tried the criminal case against Katko. The same judge presided. In November, 1969, an all-woman jury brought in a verdict against the Brineys. They were ordered to pay \$35,000 — \$5000 in court costs, and \$30,000

in damages to Katko. They could not raise \$35,000. The court ordered the sheriff to auction off 80 acres of their 120-acre farm. The house that Katko and companion had burglarized is on the 80 acres.

More than 400 of Mr. and Mrs. Briney's friends and neighbors attended the sheriff's auction. One man carried a hand-lettered sign which said:

"This is a poor court of law that will take from an honest man and give to a thief."

There were only two bids made. Heslinga, Katko's attorney, bid \$10,000. A committee of Briney friends and neighbors bid \$10,001, and bought the land, to hold it in trust for the Brineys until their case is settled. It is now on appeal before the Iowa Supreme Court. A decision is expected next fall. Meanwhile, the Mahaska County District Court is trying to collect the remaining \$25,000 from the Brineys.

Mr. and Mrs. Briney have received letters of sympathy, and some financial help, from all over the country. Their case prompted the introduction of three bills in the Iowa legislature. One, commonly referred to as "the Briney Bill," would authorize a person to use "any means necessary" to defend his life, family, or property, or to go to the aid of another, without being placed in legal jeopardy.

Marvin Katko, who admits to breaking into the Briney house to steal, says:

"I didn't think any man could be that sneaky and would set up a device like that. I'll be the first to admit that I was wrong, but I think Mr. Briney went overboard."

Katko says that he has received "a lot of hate mail from across the country," and that he has been "cold-shouldered by many of the people in Eddyville."

Garold Heslinga says "many, many" people have written letters criticizing him for representing Katko in the damage suit against the Brineys. Heslinga dismisses such critics with angry invective. He says:

"These are the law-and-order nuts — the same ones that criticize the college kids for

violence but somehow justify this type of violence."

The Downey Case⁽²⁾. Robert Downey is, or was, a truck driver in Chicago. One night in March, 1970, Downey and his family (wife and two sons, ages 15 and 16) returned home from grocery shopping and saw that their apartment had been burglarized. A window had been broken, and drawers pulled out.

Downey and his two sons ran outside. They found three men standing in the alley. Downey grabbed one of them (Donald Bereta, age 20), who was holding two rifles that belonged to Downey. The other two men ran. The boys gave chase, but the two men got away. While running, one of them discarded a shotgun that belonged to Downey.

Downey and the boys took Bereta into the apartment, and called the police. The police came and took everyone to the station: Mr. and Mrs. Downey, their two boys, and Donald Bereta. Police also took Downey's three guns.

After determining that Bereta had a prior record (involving car theft), the police booked him on a burglary charge, and locked him up.

Then a detective asked Mr. Downey whether his guns were registered.

"Registered?" Mr. Downey asked, bewildered.

"Yes, registered," the detective replied.

Downey explained that he had just moved to Chicago from Wisconsin, where he and his sons used to do a lot of hunting with their guns; there was no Wisconsin law requiring registration of hunting guns, and he did not know that Illinois had such a law; if he had known, he would have registered his guns.

The explanation did no good. Police booked Mr. Downey for failure to register his guns, and told him he must post a \$100 cash bond to get out. They put Downey in jail. His wife and boys went home and called relatives until they raised \$100.

In April, 1970, Donald Bereta and Robert Downey went to court. Their cases were tried before the same judge, Daniel J. White.

Bereta pleaded guilty to possession of the guns stolen from Downey, but denied that he stole them or knew they were stolen. He said:

"I was walking to the store, and I was approached by two guys. I didn't know them. They offered me \$25 to move some guns that were in the alley."

That is why, Bereta claimed, he happened to be standing in a dark alley with two stolen guns in his hands when Downey grabbed him. Judge White accepted that story, and dismissed the charges against Bereta.

Judge White fined Robert Downey \$500 for not registering his guns. Downey did not have \$500, so he was sent back to jail. Mrs. Downey got \$100 from Mr. Downey's boss, some money from relatives, and some from friends. Late that night, she had enough to bail her husband out of jail again.

The next day, Robert Downey (age 42) went to Indiana to look for another job. Interviewed by a reporter, he said:

"I am getting out of this goofy town. I'm the one who was burglarized, and I'm the only one convicted of anything.

"They got my guns, and I can't get them back, and I still haven't got my \$100 bond back. So, I'm out my property and \$600.

"The night after I was burglarized, somebody threw a brick through the windshield of my car. I can't even afford to fix that now.

"If I can't get a job in Indiana, then I'll go back to Wisconsin. But I'm getting out of this town.

"Is everybody here crazy?"

* * *

IT CAN BE DONE. Our recent *Reports* on public schools have evoked much response from subscribers. One interesting letter came from a parent in Westminster, California. She and another parent hired a teacher and established a private school for their three youngsters. She says:

"Our teacher conducts classes . . . in a private home . . . using the McGuffey Primer as the basic reading text, Luther's small Catechism

. . . for memorization, . . . the KJV Holy Bible for religious instruction, the blackboard for handwriting and arithmetic instruction. . . . Our three kindergarten students, after seven months of instruction, *read, write, and do arithmetic* . . . on an achievement level equal to the beginning third grade level of public school pupils.

"Our students are well-disciplined, well-adjusted, happy children, having realized . . . the satisfaction of achievement at an early age. My son has about 45 minutes of *homework* each day, and tackles it with zest.

"We . . . [intend soon] to make a public presentation of our program to other concerned parents . . . hopeful we will be able to go to a rented building in the fall and . . . turn our 'tutoring' program into a full-fledged Christian Day school. . . .

"*Real education is still a possibility.*"

Our 12 *Reports* on education are still available at the special price of \$1.00 per set.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Los Angeles *Herald-Examiner*, Jan. 30, 1970, p. A16; Dallas *Morning News*, Feb. 4, 1970; Editorial Viewpoint broadcast, WRAL-TV, Raleigh, North Carolina, Feb. 5, 1970; Dallas *Times Herald*, Feb. 9, 1970, p. A7; St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*, Feb. 8, 1970, p. A15
- (2) Mike Royko column, distributed by Chicago Daily News Service, published in Louisville *Courier-Journal*, April 9, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

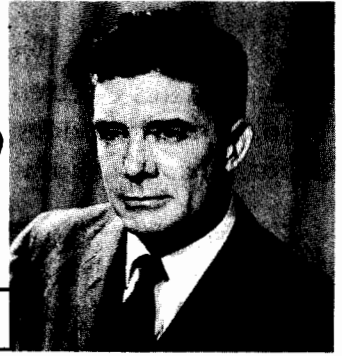
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 19 (Broadcast 768) May 11, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part I

Because of the importance of this subject, six issues of the *Report* are devoted to it. The *Reports* will be published as a continuing story, each successive issue taking up where the last one left off. The last issue of the series (dated June 15) will contain conclusions and suggestions, and the documentation for all six *Reports*.

We suggest you read each issue as received, then reread all six at one time. Distribute as many sets as you think possible, and then distribute some more — to inform others of what is happening, and of what can be done to stop it.

If we are to survive as a nation, we must convince people that a violent communist revolution is truly under way and gaining momentum — and that the hour is late. If the *silent* majority does not become an *active* majority, it will become an *enslaved* majority. The communist conquest of the United States will have been accomplished without many people ever knowing how or why it happened.

We must not continue to sit idly by while our institutions are destroyed, our economy dragged deeper into bankruptcy, our personal lives and property menaced, and our mighty nation transformed into a communist satellite — like Cuba. Do not think it could never happen here. It is happening here — *now*.

For many years, anti-communists have been crying “wolf” about the communist danger. Now, that danger is on the very threshold of our homes. No one can now afford to close his eyes and dismiss, as “right wing extremists,” those who have been sounding the alarm. They are still *right*, and the emergency is *extreme*.

On May 6, 1968, U. S. Representative Edwin E. Willis (then chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities) wrote:

“A few years ago, the overwhelming majority of Americans . . . would have scoffed at the

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

idea of guerrilla warfare operations in the United States directed against our Government. Today, this idea does not seem as fantastic and ridiculous as it did a relatively short time ago.

“During the 1964 Harlem riot, Jesse Gray, the former Harlem organizer for the Communist Party, called for guerrilla warfare against the United States.

“This committee has received testimony indicating that agents of North Vietnam have trained some Americans in guerrilla warfare in Cuba.

“The Progressive Labor Party, the major Peking-oriented Communist organization in the United States . . . has distributed literature not only calling for guerrilla warfare against this country, but even spelling out how it should be conducted.

“Stokely Carmichael, speaking apparently for the ultramilitant black nationalist element in this country, recently stated, ‘Our movement is progressing toward an urban guerrilla war within the United States itself.’”

An interesting aside on Jesse Gray — the Negro communist whom Congressman Willis identified as instigator of the 1964 Harlem riots: in 1967, Gray was on the federal payroll as a poverty warrior, and, in that capacity, took two bus loads of other tax-supported militants to Washington for a violent demonstration inside the chambers of the U. S. House of Representatives.

In May, 1968, the chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities was talking about the *possibility* of communist guerrilla warfare in the United States. In March, 1970, the President of the United States was talking about “revolutionary terrorism” that is already here.

On March 12, 1970, President Nixon and several of his advisers met in the White House with Irving Kristol, professor of urban values at New York City University. They discussed the rising tide of left-wing violence in the streets, in

courtrooms, and on campuses; bombing of buildings; murdering of police officers and others by hidden snipers. The meeting was semi-secret, but Dr. Kristol and some of the President’s aides later made guarded statements to the press.⁽¹⁾

Some of President Nixon’s liberal advisers regard domestic violence as an allowable expression of unrest and protest on the part of idealists who are discontented with the imperfections of our society. Other advisers and the President himself feel that riot inciters and leaders are “potential murderers,” people “with the criminal mind,” “young criminals posturing as romantic revolutionaries.”⁽¹⁾ Anti-communists have known this for a long time. The President and his advisers have not said that communists are behind the riots; but communists *are* behind them. And communists are disciplined criminal conspirators who advocate, and will commit, any kind of heinous crime that may help communism.

Some of Nixon’s advisers think that this nation is confronted with “revolutionary terrorism” and that our internal situation is critical.⁽¹⁾ Well-informed anti-communists have known for more than 30 years that the worst threat to American survival was not the military might of communist nations on other continents, but the communist-directed treason and subversion inside our own country — aided and abetted by federal courts, intellectual and political leaders who call themselves liberals, policies and programs of the federal government, and the general permissiveness of our society.

Though the White House conferees avoided saying that communists are responsible for the current revolutionary terrorism in the United States, they did suggest a parallel between American Negro militants of today and Algerian revolutionaries of a decade ago.⁽¹⁾ For several years, well-informed anti-communists (leaders and members of the John Birch Society, for example) have been pointing out that the communist guerrilla warfare, which separated Algeria from the French empire and made it a communist puppet state,

is a prototype of the guerrilla warfare now being waged by communists against the United States.

The White House conferees also suggested a similarity between young middle-class whites who are trying to destroy America today, and Russian nihilists of the mid-19th century (most of them children of Russian aristocrats) who venomously turned upon the society that produced them, eventually murdering Czar Alexander II.⁽¹⁾ Anti-communists have known this all along, and have been pointing out that the cult of ugliness, degeneracy, and debauchery (long, unwashed hair; unkempt beards; filthy bodies; bizarre dress; preoccupation with obscenity and pornography; use of drugs; sexual promiscuity and deviation), which typifies our young revolutionaries today, was also a hallmark of the young nihilists in 19th-century Russia.

One presidential aide who attended the White House meeting on March 12 said:

"We know there are people training themselves in certain forms of guerrilla warfare and the use of explosives, but it's extremely difficult to answer the who, when, and how."⁽¹⁾

Actually, the foremost leaders of the guerrilla warfare against the United States are well known. They are continuously speaking publicly, and inciting violence. They are financed by tax-exempt organizations, by federal tax money, and by communist governments abroad. When they speak on college campuses, they are paid huge stipends (often, \$2000 or more) from fees which all students are forced to pay, but which are controlled by a small band of pro-communist, revolutionary activists.

Among the most notorious of all leaders of the revolutionary terrorism now tearing our society apart is attorney William Moses Kunstler, who has been aptly called, by one of his admirers, "The Legal Wagon Master of the New Left."⁽²⁾ For years, Kunstler has represented, without fee, such clients as the black panthers, the Student Non-violent Coordinating Committee (SNCC), the

late Martin Luther King, Jr., officials of the Communist Party.⁽²⁾

A review of some of Kunstler's activities (and of related events) gives a rather good picture of the communist-new-left revolution at work.

Of the thousands of new-left-communist barbarians who tried to tear Chicago apart during the 1968 Democrat National Convention, eight were indicted by a federal grand jury: Bobby Seale, Thomas Hayden, David T. Dellinger, Jerry Rubin, Abbot Hoffman, Rennard Davis, John Froines, Lee Weiner. They were charged with violating the 1968 Civil Rights Act by crossing state lines to incite a riot; and they were charged with conspiracy to violate that law.

The case went to trial on September 24, 1969, in the U. S. District Court at Chicago, Judge Julius Hoffman presiding. It came to be known as the Chicago Seven trial. William Moses Kunstler was chief defense attorney. Leonard I. Weinglass was chief assistant defense attorney.

Two days before the Chicago trial started, attorneys Kunstler and Weinglass held a well-staged press conference and revealed their strategy. They predicted that their clients would not get a fair court trial — but said there would really be two trials: one in the courtroom, which they would lose; and one outside the courtroom, in the arena of public opinion. They hired a public relations man, Edward Lamb, who daily handed out releases and arranged for defendants and their lawyers to have conferences with TV, radio, and newspaper reporters.⁽³⁾

Kunstler and his defendants also organized Conspiracy Headquarters, with offices in Christ the King Lutheran Church near the federal building. Conspiracy Headquarters served as meeting place for TV-press interviews, and as control center of the propaganda apparatus created to provide media coverage for the defendants.⁽³⁾

During weekend and holiday recesses, the defendants and their attorneys fanned out over the

nation making speeches (mostly on college campuses) for big fees.

TV newsmen were always eager to interview the defendants and their lawyers, giving them full opportunity to condemn Judge Hoffman in particular and American society in general.⁽³⁾

Judge Hoffman and government attorneys could not, on the other hand, make speeches, give TV interviews, or hold press conferences to tell what was happening in court; and TV coverage of proceedings inside the courtroom was forbidden.⁽³⁾

In court, Kunstler and his clients did not really put up a defense. They put on obscene and profane demonstrations — intended, among other things, to obstruct justice and lay the basis for future appeals.

Kunstler endlessly asked questions he knew were improper. He tried to present witnesses to testify about matters wholly irrelevant to the charges against his clients, and tried to introduce evidence that had no bearing on the case. He made countless motions which were impermissible and ridiculous under rules of law, though sounding plausible to many laymen who got their information from Kunstler's own propaganda apparatus. Consequently, Judge Hoffman was forced to sustain innumerable prosecution objections, and to overrule defense motions.⁽³⁾

Thus (thanks to cooperation from the mass news media and from college officials who permitted the Chicago defendants and their attorneys to speak on campus), Kunstler tried his case "in the arena of public opinion." The defendants were portrayed as innocent political prisoners, being persecuted by a judge who was depicted as a tool of oppressive American capitalism.⁽³⁾

The day the eight anarchists' trial began (September 24, 1969), Students for a Democratic Society (SDS — a communist organization) staged a violent protest-the-trial demonstration near the federal courthouse in Chicago. Some 23 persons were arrested (and later indicted by a Cook County grand jury).⁽⁴⁾

Around the federal building in San Francisco, the National Lawyers Guild — a communist front with which William Kunstler is closely associated — staged a protest-the-trial demonstration by some 200 new-left revolutionary lawyers and law students. Allan Brotsky (president of the Bay Area Chapter of the Guild) was in charge. Dan Siegel, president of the student body of the University of California at Berkeley and a third-year law student, was a featured speaker. According to *The San Francisco Chronicle* (September 30, 1969), Siegel evoked roars of approval when he referred to Judge Hoffman as a "senile old fascist." Siegel told the lawyers and law students that their "first commitment is to the movement" — the communist-new-left movement, that is. He said:

"The battles for social change are not going to be won in the courtroom, but in the streets."

And so, the Chicago Seven trial got under way. The story will be continued next week — and for four more weeks thereafter.

BOUND VOLUMES

The 1968 and 1969 bound annuals of this *Report* — extensively indexed — are still available at the regular price of \$10.00 each.

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 20 (Broadcast 769) May 18, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part II

This is the second issue of a six-part series. The last issue (June 15) will contain conclusions, suggestions, and documentation. Please read each issue as received, then reread all six at one time. Distribute the set of six as widely as possible—to inform others of the communist revolution raging in our country, and of what can be done about it.

The Chicago Seven trial began in Judge Hoffman's federal district court on September 24, 1969.

On the night of September 25, 1969, bombs were exploded in the Milwaukee Federal building and in a Madison national guard armory; and 17 sticks of dynamite wired to a clock device were found on the 30th floor of Chicago Civic Center, which houses most of the courts in the city. On the night of October 6, a powerful dynamite blast shattered a police statue in Haymarket Square, Chicago — and broke about 100 windows in nearby buildings. The statue had been there for years, commemorating seven Chicago policemen killed in a terrorist bombing in 1886.⁽⁵⁾

Police suspected that these bombings and attempted bombings were connected with threats to bomb the federal building in Chicago, in protest against the trial of the anarchists in Judge Hoffman's court.⁽⁵⁾

This suspicion was reinforced by the fact that Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) was openly distributing, throughout the Chicago area, "wanted posters" for Judge Hoffman. Printed in the usual obscene and scurrilous terminology of the new left, the SDS posters gave notice of a bloody uprising to begin in Chicago on October 8. Among other things, the communist anarchists said they would attack the federal court house and seize the "arch-pig," Judge Hoffman, for the purpose of delivering him up to "the revolutionary justice of the people"⁽⁶⁾ — mob-lynching, communist style, that is.

On Wednesday night, October 8, about 600 new-leftists gathered in Lincoln Park, Chicago, scene of much of the 1968 violence. The occasion was in recognition of the death of Che Guevara, late Cuban communist guerrilla leader. The purpose was to protest the trial in Judge Hoffman's court. White SDS leaders were in charge, aided by a few black panthers. Thomas Hayden, one of the defendants on

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

trial for inciting the 1968 riots, was present. More than half of the crowd consisted of hard-core anarchists from other cities.⁽⁷⁾

One SDS speaker urged the mob to tear down the Drake Hotel, which is adjacent to an apartment complex where Judge Hoffman lives. Another leader shouted, "Let's go get Hoffman." About 400 of them sprinted out of the park and headed toward the hotel. They were well prepared, many wearing helmets and carrying communist flags; and they were heavily armed (with iron pipes, clubs, chains, rocks, hunting knives, razor blades imbedded in potatoes). On the way toward the Drake Hotel, they smashed windows and broke car windshields, threw rocks at police and passersby, pulled motorists out of cars and beat them, dragged people out of restaurants and beat them in the streets.⁽⁷⁾

Police made several arrests, and dispersed the mob with tear gas before it reached Judge Hoffman's residence. But roving bands of communist guerrillas continued hit-and-run attacks against people and property throughout the night.⁽⁷⁾

Mayor Daley asked for the National Guard to help the Chicago police.⁽⁸⁾

The next morning — Thursday, October 9 — about 100 women members of the SDS gathered in Grant Park. Bernadine Dohrn (age 27), leader of the group, exhorted them to violence. Helmeted and armed with clubs, the women headed for an attack on an armed forces induction center. Police arrested Miss Dohrn and 11 others, charging them with aggravated battery, refusing to obey a policeman, and disorderly conduct. The remaining female guerrillas threw down their clubs and dispersed. None of the women was hurt, but five policemen and a city official suffered various injuries — from being clubbed, kicked, bitten, scratched by the women.⁽⁸⁾

Thursday afternoon, a protest-the-trial rally was held in the plaza of the federal building where the trial was being held. Defendants Abbot Hoffman and Lee Weiner attended. About 600 people

were present. The speakers and leaders were the same guerrillas who were in charge of the Wednesday night rally at Lincoln Park. When the crowd left the plaza, 14 persons were arrested and charged with mob action.⁽⁸⁾

Garrett Theological Seminary in Evanston (a Methodist institution) and four Methodist churches in Evanston provided housing, food and headquarters for the guerrillas. On Thursday night — October 9 — some 250 of them had a closed meeting in their sanctuary at Garrett. One of the speakers suggested that they dynamite buildings and installations in various parts of Chicago, by way of protesting the riot trial. Other speakers said they considered their Wednesday night demonstration successful, because 18 policemen had been injured and property damage was very high.⁽⁸⁾

Violence continued throughout Friday and Friday night.

Early Saturday morning — October 11 — seventy Chicago police officers broke into the Covenant Methodist Church in Evanston, and arrested 41 revolutionaries who had taken part in the violence of the preceding days. There was lay criticism of the Methodist churches and of Garrett Theological Seminary for giving sanctuary, housing, and support to the violent guerrillas; but church officials defended their actions. The Reverend Dow Kirkpatrick, representing a committee of the United Methodist Parish of Evanston, said the churches' involvement with the revolutionaries was "the greatest moment for Evanston Methodist churches in recent history."⁽⁹⁾

About mid-morning on Saturday, SDS revolutionaries led some 300 "protestors" on a march through the Loop in downtown Chicago. Ostensibly, they were headed for a rally in Grant Park. But, on signal, at the corner of LaSalle and Madison streets, they suddenly broke ranks and bowled over the thin line of policemen flanking the route of march. Armed with lead pipes, chains, knives, and other weapons which they had concealed under their clothing, the guerrillas ran in all

directions, knocking down pedestrians, breaking windows, assaulting police and passersby.⁽⁹⁾

Before it was over, 27 policemen and two city lawyers were injured. One of the lawyers, Richard J. Elrod, was hit on the head with an iron pipe. The blow broke his neck, paralyzing him from the neck down. After he fell, his assailant kicked him several times. The attacker was Brian D. Flanagan (age 22), a student of Columbia University in New York City. He was arrested and charged.⁽⁹⁾

The bloody battle on Saturday, October 11, ended the SDS protest against the trial in Judge Hoffman's court. In all, some 50 policemen and an unknown number of guerrillas and innocent bystanders had been injured. More than 250 guerrillas had been arrested. Twelve SDS leaders were eventually indicted by a federal grand jury for crossing state lines to incite the October, 1969, Chicago riots. Ironically, their case is assigned to Judge Hoffman.⁽¹⁰⁾

Throughout the four days and nights of rioting, lawyers were standing by to help every activist arrested; and bail money was abundant.⁽⁹⁾

At first, the Chicago trial was called the Chicago Eight trial, because there were eight defendants, one of them being Bobby Seale, chairman of the Black Panther Party, who is also under state indictment in Connecticut for the murder of a fellow black panther. From the beginning of the Chicago trial, Seale was so unruly, profane, obscene, and abusive (toward the judge, witnesses, prosecuting attorneys) that normal procedures were impossible. Judge Hoffman tolerated him for six weeks. In the first week of November, the judge ordered the U. S. marshal to take Seale out and "deal with him as he should be dealt with under the circumstances."⁽¹¹⁾ Twenty minutes later, the marshal brought Seale back into court, gagged and chained to his chair with handcuffs and leg-shackles.

Seale managed to disrupt procedures by roaring muffled imprecations through his gag, and by rattling his chains. Several times, the marshal

carried Seale out of the courtroom to readjust his gag and shackles, trying to silence him. The rattling of the chains was so disturbing that leather straps were substituted for the handcuffs and leg-shackles. Seale worked one hand free, ripped off his gag, and screamed at the judge: "You fascist dog! You fascist pig!"⁽¹¹⁾

Finally, Judge Hoffman declared a mistrial for Bobby Seale, and sentenced him to four years in federal prison for 16 contempt-of-court actions.⁽¹²⁾ Seale will be tried later, alone. Attorney Kunstler says Judge Hoffman "violated every human right Bobby Seale had."⁽¹³⁾

The behavior of the other seven defendants, and of their two lawyers, was only slightly more civilized than that of Seale. They became heroes of the new left, and are called the Chicago Seven.

The Chicago Seven trial ended and the case went to the jury at noon Saturday, February 14, 1970 — five months after it began.

As soon as the jury left, Judge Hoffman began handing down contempt-of-court sentences against all seven defendants and their two chief lawyers — allowing each defendant to speak before being sentenced. After each defendant finished speaking, he was sentenced and removed from the courtroom.

Defendant Dellinger was first. In his speech, Dellinger said to Judge Hoffman:

"You have tried to keep the truth out of this trial. . . . You want us to be like good Jews going to the gas chamber."⁽¹⁴⁾

One of Dellinger's daughters applauded. U. S. marshals went to remove her from the first-row bench of spectators. Scuffling began among defendants, spectators, and marshals. Dellinger screamed, "Leave my daughters alone. Don't hit my daughters."⁽¹⁴⁾ Marshals restrained him. Kunstler threw himself against the railing at the judge's bench, sobbing:

"My life has come to nothing at your hands, judge. Do mine next. Put me in jail."⁽¹⁴⁾

Defendant Rubin raised his hand and shouted "heil Hitler" at Judge Hoffman. The other defendants joined him.⁽¹⁴⁾

When defendant Davis spoke, he criticized Judge Hoffman's treatment of Bobby Seale. Judge Hoffman asked whether Davis remembered what Seale had called the judge. Davis replied, "a racist, fascist pig . . . many times, but not enough." The judge ordered Davis to end his speech, and marshals pushed him into his chair.⁽¹⁴⁾

The new-left barbarians created such turmoil that Judge Hoffman did not finish meting out the contempt-of-court sentences on February 14. He completed the job next day, Sunday.

On that day, the eruptions and contemptuous acts of defendants and their lawyers were relatively minor. Defendant John Froines strolled into court, flippantly put a bottle of whiskey on the defense table, and called for a celebration. He was ordered to remove the bottle from the table. Attorney Leonard Weinglass sat with his back to the judge as his own contempt-of-court sentence was being pronounced — and then remarked that he had felt from the first that the proceedings would be a political trial rather than a criminal trial. When the judge started reading Kunstler's contempt-of-court sentence, Kunstler stood crying, staring hard at the judge, saying, "I am not ashamed of my tears. I am ready to be sentenced."⁽¹²⁾ At one point in the proceedings, Marie Leaner, Negro member of the defense staff, jumped up and shouted to Judge Hoffman: "You are a racist, a fascist, and a pig." Federal marshals took Marie Leaner from the courtroom and released her outside. She was not held in contempt.⁽¹⁵⁾

All seven of the Chicago defendants and their two chief attorneys were given contempt-of-court sentences. Attorney Weinglass was sentenced to one year, eight months, and three days. Attorney Kunstler received the heaviest sentence of all: four years and 13 days in federal prison for 24 acts of contempt of court.⁽¹²⁾

Among Kunstler's antics which Judge Hoff-

man ruled to be in contempt was his attempt to participate with his clients in a courtroom demonstration observing the communist-directed Vietnam Moratorium Day on October 15, 1969. Flying the communist flag of the Vietcong was part of this attempted courtroom demonstration.⁽¹¹⁾ Kunstler was also cited for using abusive language to the judge, telling the jury that the judge has the mentality of a child, encouraging his clients in disorderly and abusive behavior, saying he approved their loud moaning and groaning at the defense table, and so on.⁽¹²⁾

All seven defendants were sent to jail, without bond, to begin serving their contempt-of-court sentences — before the jury brought in a verdict as to whether they were found guilty on the charges for which they were tried. Judge Hoffman also denied bail for Kunstler and Weinglass on their contempt-of-court sentences, but stayed execution of the sentences until May 4, giving them time to prepare appeals for their clients.

NOTICE: The Dan Smoot Report office is closed for vacation this week (May 18-22). Accumulated orders will be handled promptly next Monday.

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 21 (Broadcast 770) May 25, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part III

This is the third issue of a six-part series. The last issue (June 15) will contain conclusions, suggestions, and documentation. Please read each issue as received, then reread all six at one time. Distribute the set of six as widely as possible. The public must be informed of what is going on, and of what can be done about it.

On Saturday and Sunday, February 14 and 15, 1970, while Judge Julius Hoffman was handing down contempt-of-court sentences against the seven defendants and two defense lawyers in the Chicago Seven trial, a gang of new leftists (many of them lawyers and college students) milled around the federal building, shouting such chants as "two, four, six, eight, jail Hoffman, smash the state."⁽¹⁵⁾

On February 17, 1970, while the jury was still deliberating, about 1000 leftists demonstrated at the courthouse, chanting such calls as "free the conspiracy, jail the judge." At noon, William Kunstler spoke to the mob in the plaza of the building. He told them he expected similar demonstrations in support of the Chicago Seven to be held throughout the nation.⁽¹⁶⁾

On February 18, the jury brought in a verdict. Two of the Chicago Seven (John Froines and Lee Weiner) were found innocent of all charges against them. The other five defendants were found guilty of violating the 1968 Civil Rights Act by crossing state lines with intent to incite riots in Chicago during the 1968 Democrat National Convention; but they were found innocent of acting in a planned and widespread conspiracy.⁽¹⁷⁾

After the jury had announced its verdict, the jurors were transported away from the federal building in a bus. As the bus went up a ramp from the basement, demonstrators, leaning over railings above, spat down on the bus and threw rocks and paper at it.⁽¹⁷⁾

That night — February 18 — William Kunstler spoke to a crowd of about 3000 at the University Disciples of Christ church in Chicago, urging his listeners to organize mass demonstrations in the streets to protest the convictions of the Chicago Seven, saying:

"You must demonstrate at the price of filling their streets and perhaps their jails. These

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

convictions can be the most important convictions in American history if we rally around them.”⁽¹⁷⁾

The next evening — February 19 — Kunstler spoke to an overflow crowd at Cahn auditorium in Evanston, Illinois, urging young people to take to the streets for demonstrations against injustices of the establishment. Following his speech, students went on a rampage, breaking windows in local businesses, doing damage estimated at \$20,000.⁽¹⁸⁾

On February 20, Judge Hoffman pronounced sentence against the five Chicago defendants whom the jury had found guilty. He sentenced each one to serve five years in federal prison, to pay a \$5000 fine, and to pay a pro-rata share of the costs of prosecution. The defendants’ prison sentences were to run concurrently with their sentences for contempt of court.⁽¹⁹⁾

When he began the sentencing procedure, Judge Hoffman invited attorneys Kunstler and Weinglass to speak to the court on matters they thought might mitigate the sentences. Kunstler declined, saying the defendants would speak for themselves. The defendants spoke, each one berating Judge Hoffman and American institutions.

Defendant David Dellinger’s speech was especially revealing of the destructive purpose and twisted mentality of the communist new left.

Dellinger said:

“Every judge should be required to spend time in jail so he can become aware of the degrading and anti-human conditions to which he sentences people. . . .

“All prisoners, we must realize, are political prisoners. The bank robber I talked to yesterday [in Cook County jail] was only trying to get his in the ways he thought were open to him.”⁽¹⁹⁾

In his speech, defendant Rennard Davis said:

“My jury will be in the streets all over this country, and it will keep voting for the five years you are going to put me away. When I

get out, I’m going to move right next door to Mr. Foran [chief prosecutor], and I’m going to turn his kids into revolutionaries. We’re going to turn the sons and daughters of the ruling class into Vietcong [Vietnamese communist guerrillas].”⁽¹⁹⁾

In his speech, defendant Abbot Hoffman said, among other things:

“The government says I’m an enemy of the state. Well, I am an enemy of the state that is America spelled with a ‘k.’”⁽¹⁹⁾

After all defendants had finished speaking, Judge Hoffman pronounced the sentences, and was about to close the trial when Kunstler erupted. Without permission to speak, he said:

“After listening to them [the defendants] . . . we know that what they have said here has more meaning and will be longer remembered than any words said by you or me — if you could ever begin to understand that simply.”⁽¹⁹⁾

Judge Hoffman cut him off, saying, “I won’t hear any more from you. I offered you your chance, and you turned it down.”⁽¹⁹⁾

With tears in his eyes, Kunstler said, “Oh, couldn’t you let me speak just these last words without cutting me off?”⁽¹⁹⁾

“No, I can’t,” Judge Hoffman said.⁽¹⁹⁾

Judge Hoffman refused bail for the five convicted defendants just as he had refused bail on the contempt-of-court sentences against them, the other two defendants, and the two lawyers. He denied bail on grounds that they are all too dangerous to be at large.

Kunstler and Weinglass appealed Hoffman’s ruling that the seven defendants could not be released on bond while appeals of their convictions are pending. The ruling that Kunstler and Weinglass were to be jailed without bond on May 4 was also appealed.

The American Civil Liberties Union filed a “friend of the court” brief, asking the Seventh

U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals to overrule Judge Hoffman, and let the Chicago Seven out on appeals bonds. Former Attorney General Ramsey Clark signed the brief. Kunstler said four United States Representatives, who are lawyers, would circulate a petition in Congress urging the appeals court to free the seven.

He identified the four, all Democrats, as Philip Burton of California; John Conyers, Jr., of Michigan; Benjamin S. Rosenthal of New York City (Queens); and William F. Ryan of New York City (Manhattan). He said the congressional petition was supported by two U. S. Representatives (also Democrats) who are not lawyers: Mrs. Shirley E. Chisholm of Manhattan, and William Clay of Missouri.⁽²⁰⁾

Kunstler immediately began a nationwide speaking tour, to raise money and stir up protests. Violence followed in his wake.

He spoke to about 5000 new-left barbarians in Bryant Park, New York City, recommending street demonstrations. Following his speech, hundreds of young hoodlums swarmed up Fifth Avenue and Sixth Avenue, breaking windows and throwing rocks at police.⁽²¹⁾

Shortly thereafter, Kunstler spoke to several thousand new leftists in Washington, D. C. Young hoodlums — chanting obscenities, and carrying the communist flag of the Vietcong — rushed from the meeting place, throwing rocks at police and at government buildings, trying to tear down American flags. Police managed to save the 50 U. S. flags at the base of the Washington monument.⁽²¹⁾

On February 24, 1970 — one day before Kunstler was scheduled to speak on the campus of the University of California at Santa Barbara — sheriff's deputies stopped Lefty Bryant on a street in Isla Vista (community adjacent to the university campus. They wanted to question Bryant, a former Negro student, about recent burglaries in the area. Some 50 students surrounded the deputies, cursing and threatening them. A firebomb

was thrown under the squad car, wrecking it. When the deputies arrested James Trotter (a former UCSB student) for throwing the bomb, they had to fight off a swelling mob of students.⁽²²⁾

Later that night, students and street people swarmed through the village of Isla Vista, barricading streets, setting bonfires, breaking windows of the Bank of America and of other buildings.

The next afternoon, February 25, Nancy Rubin (wife of Jerry Rubin, one of the Chicago Seven) and William Kunstler spoke to about 5000 people at a rally in the football stadium on the campus of the University of California at Santa Barbara. On the platform with them was Stanley Sheinbaum of the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions (the tax-exempt, Ford-Foundation-financed revolutionary organization whose board of directors is composed of such people as Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas). John Seeley, a former fellow at the Center, also shared the platform.

In her speech, Nancy Rubin said:

“There is no justice in the courtrooms, and we may have to take justice to the streets.”⁽²²⁾

Referring to the street violence that had occurred in the Santa Barbara suburb the night before, Mrs. Rubin said:

“The Chicago Seven felt good when they heard about Santa Barbara.”⁽²²⁾

Kunstler delivered an hour-long harangue against the institutions of American society. He called the Chicago Seven “the finest type of conspirators,” and expressed hope that “their little band grows and grows.”⁽²²⁾

Urging his listeners to “fill the streets so they can see you,” Kunstler ended his speech by shouting the new-left slogan that was inspired by the communist dictator of China: “Power to the People!” Like the Red Guards of communist China today, and the Hitler youth of yore, Kunstler's listeners roared their response: “Right on, to the streets; right on, to the streets.”⁽²²⁾

And to the streets they went, a few hours later, about two thousand of them, burning and destroying, venting their bestiality, behaving worse than mad dogs. Outnumbered police were battered with rocks, bottles, clubs, iron bars, pieces of concrete. Cars were overturned, windows smashed. A sheriff's patrol car was overturned and burned, while the two deputies fled for their lives.

Vandals set fire to the Bank of America and burned it into a mass of rubble. Eighty police officers tried to enter the area to rescue a security guard believed to be trapped inside the bank. About 1000 new-left savages surrounded them, and the police had to fight their way out.⁽²²⁾

Because of the danger that demonstrators would attack firemen, sheriff's deputies would not let fire fighters near the burning bank.⁽²³⁾

As the bank burned, students threw cardboard on the flames, shouting "death to the corporations,"⁽²⁴⁾ and "burn, baby, burn."⁽²¹⁾ Other rioters were seen using the bank's telephones for long distance calls.⁽²²⁾

As the Isla Vista rioting began to wane, some of the demonstrators talked to the press, claiming they were protesting the war in Vietnam and the "capitalist establishment" which finances the war. Kevin McEhinny, age 17, was quoted as saying the Bank of America was burned "because it was there . . . the biggest capitalist establishment thing around." Another demonstrator, who declined to give his name, said the bank "is an example of American capitalism which is killing people all around the world and in the United States."⁽²²⁾

On February 26 (while rioting was still going on in Isla Vista), Vernon I. Cheadle, chancellor of the University of California at Santa Barbara, said that students are allowed to invite whom they please as speakers, and that he sees no reason why Kunstler should not have been allowed to speak.⁽²²⁾ Cheadle also said that, though the university is concerned about its own property, he thinks expulsion of rioting students is too drastic a move.⁽²⁵⁾

Rioting in Isla Vista did not end until late Friday night, February 27, when rain and riot-trained National Guard troops cleared the streets. The community's business district was in shambles. The bank building and two patrol cars had been destroyed. Eight sheriff's cars had broken windows. Twenty-seven police officers and sheriff's deputies were injured, four of them requiring hospitalization; and 10 demonstrators were injured. About 150 people were arrested, mostly on unlawful assembly charges.⁽²⁶⁾

Criminal charges were filed against 19 UCSB students and one UCSB faculty member (Dr. William Allen, assistant professor of anthropology) for committing acts of violence during the riots.⁽²²⁾

AMERICA'S PROMISE

America's Promise, in light-paper binding, is now available at the following prices: 1 copy, 25c; 10 copies, \$2.00; 25 copies, \$5.00; 50 copies, \$10.00; 100 copies, \$15.00. This little book is an excellent educational weapon for use against the hate-America lies and propaganda of the communist new-left.

***Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report***

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 22 (Broadcast 771) June 1, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part IV

This is the fourth issue of a six-part series. The last issue (June 15) will contain conclusions, suggestions and footnotes. Please distribute the set of six as widely as possible. The public must be informed of what is going on, and of what can be done about it.

On February 28, 1970, the Seventh U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals ordered the Chicago Seven released immediately on bond, pending outcome of their appeals — requiring \$15,000 bonds each for the two not convicted by the jury; \$25,000 each for the five convicted; \$15,000 each for the two attorneys. The appeals court order was signed by judges Roger J. Kiley, Thomas E. Fairchild, Walter J. Cummings, Otto Kerner, and Luther M. Swygert.⁽²⁷⁾

The fixing of bond for the two lawyers automatically lifted Judge Hoffman's stay of execution of their contempt-of-court sentences, preventing their being committed to prison on May 4, as Judge Hoffman had ordered, leaving them free on bail as long as their case is pending — which could be years.⁽²⁸⁾

In ordering release of the Chicago Seven, the appeals court said they would be returned to jail if they violated any of the conditions which the court laid down. One of the conditions was that they must not make any seditious speeches or statements.⁽²⁷⁾

The Chicago Seven posted bond, and were released from Cook County jail on February 28. They scoffed at the conditions the appellate court had attached to their order of release, saying they would go on extensive speaking tours to raise money for their appeals, and stir up protests against their convictions.⁽²⁹⁾

The next day — March 1 — attorneys Kunstler and Weinglass and defendant Jerry Rubin spoke to a crowd of about 3000 people in the parking lot of a Unitarian church in Sepulveda, California, a Los Angeles suburb.⁽³⁰⁾

In his speech, Kunstler said the U.S. Circuit Court's decision to free the Chicago Seven was proof that new-left demonstrations can frighten federal courts into doing what the new left wants. Kunstler

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

said:

"It [the U.S. Circuit Court's decision] was a people's victory. The seven would still be in Cook County jail if people hadn't gone into the streets for them. The people united behind the bail question and intimidated the court."^(30, 31)

In Evanston, Illinois, the New University Committee, composed of professors at Northwestern University, invited Kunstler to speak on campus in early March. Evanston businessmen, who had suffered much property damage during rioting that had resulted from Kunstler's February 19 speech in Evanston, expressed concern.

Professor Marvin Shinbrot, acting chairman of the committee that invited Kunstler, was asked whether precautions would be taken to forestall the violence that generally follows Kunstler's speeches. Shinbrot said:

"We don't have any responsibility, because that is a bunch of nothing."⁽¹⁸⁾

Kunstler was scheduled to speak on the campus of the University of Illinois at Champaign on March 2, but university trustees prohibited his appearance. That night, about 500 students protested the trustees' action, by breaking windows in the campus area. Four hundred police officers from surrounding towns dispersed the mob, and made 21 arrests. The governor of Illinois ordered 750 National guardsmen on standby.^(32, 33)

William Kunstler's travels, to harvest money for himself and to incite violence for the movement, were temporarily interrupted in the second week of March, 1970, when Rap Brown (a Kunstler client and friend) was scheduled to go on trial in Maryland; but Kunstler's Chicago Seven colleagues continued to stir up the animals and rake in the cash.

While the Chicago Seven were still in jail, awaiting action of the U.S. Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals to free them, WTOP television station in Washington, D. C., broadcast a taped interview with defendant Jerry Rubin who said the purpose of disruptive behavior in Judge Hoff-

man's court was to cause the judge to have a heart attack.⁽³⁴⁾

Simon and Schuster has just published *Do It!*, a semi-literate, vilely obscene book by Jerry Rubin. The foreword is written by Eldridge Cleaver, Black Panther Party official, and convicted rapist, now living in communist Algeria to escape imprisonment in California. Cleaver says he can "unite with Jerry around hatred of pig judges, around hatred of capitalism, around the total desire to smash what is now the social order in the United States." Here, in Rubin's own words in *Do It!*, is how new leftists are going about smashing the United States:

"We've combined youth, music, sex, drugs, and rebellion with treason — and that's a combination hard to beat."

"When in doubt, burn. Fire is the revolutionary's god. Burn the flag. Burn churches. Burn, burn, burn."

"Give us an inch — and we'll take a mile. Satisfy our demands, and we got 12 more. The more demands you satisfy, the more we got. . . . Demonstrators are never 'reasonable.' We always put our demands forward in such an obnoxious manner that the power structure can never satisfy us and remain the power structure. Then, we scream, righteously angry, when our demands are not met."

Here is how Simon and Schuster pushes sales on Rubin's call to debauchery, treason, arson, mass murder:

"Jerry Rubin has written *The Communist Manifesto* of our era. *Do It!* is a Declaration of War between the generations — calling on kids to leave their homes, burn down their schools. . . .

"After living through the experience of this book, take its final advice: *Do It!*"

Shortly before four students were killed and 10 others wounded in a riot at Kent State University in Ohio, Jerry Rubin spoke on campus at Kent to about 1500 students, saying:

“Quit being students. Become criminals. We have to disrupt every institution and break every law.”⁽⁶⁰⁾

“The first part of the Yippie program, you know, is to kill your parents. And I mean that quite seriously, because until you’re prepared to kill your parents, you’re not really prepared to change the country, because our parents are our first oppressors. . . .

“We have all got to become riot inciters. A riot is a party. A riot is four or more people having fun. . . . There’s gonna be riots everywhere.”⁽⁶¹⁾

Rubin got several standing ovations from students for making the same kind of speech at the University of Utah,⁽⁶⁰⁾ and other colleges, in the days just preceding the Kent State affair.

In mid-April, Rubin spoke at the University of California in Los Angeles. Following his speech, about 100 students from his audience marched on the residence of Chancellor Young. He was not at home. Some of the students stripped nude and jumped into the Chancellor’s swimming pool. Mrs. Young came home about that time; and the savages surrounded her car in the driveway, holding her trapped there until UCLA police came and led her to safety. No arrests were made, or prosecution instituted.⁽⁶²⁾

On April 18, student anarchists in Isla Vista tried to destroy the temporary Bank of America building (which was erected as stop-gap replacement for the building which students destroyed on February 25). Kevin P. Moran (22-year-old student) was shot and killed while trying to prevent this attack.⁽⁶³⁾ The shooting was an accident; but Moran is nonetheless dead — another innocent victim of the new-left “politics of confrontation.” Allen Michel, UCLA student, commented on this event, in a letter published by the *Daily Bruin*, UCLA student newspaper:

“To Jerry Rubin, a riot is a party. Yippee. Do it. Kevin Moran would probably have different feelings about riots if he were alive. He was killed in Isla Vista during one of Rubin’s parties.”

On April 9, 1970, defendant Abbot Hoffman spoke at Kansas Wesleyan University in Salina. Blowing his nose on the American flag is a regular part of Hoffman’s routine when he speaks on college campuses. He performed that stunt in Salina. The next day, local authorities issued an arrest warrant charging him with defiling the American flag. But Hoffman had already left the state, and the warrant cannot be served unless he returns to Kansas.⁽³⁵⁾ To date, there has been no reported *federal* effort to prosecute Hoffman for desecrating the flag.

On April 11, Hoffman and attorney Leonard Weinglass spoke at Texas University in Austin. They were paid \$2000 from a fund created by compulsory fees levied on all students.^(36, 37)

As usual, Hoffman expressed himself in four-letter obscenities. On stage with him was a student wearing a judge’s robe, with an American flag sewn on the back of it. On a signal from Hoffman, the student turned his back and lifted the robe, revealing that he had nothing on underneath. Indecent exposure is a crime in Texas; and it is a crime, punishable by prison sentence of from 2 to 25 years, to “mutilate, deface, defile, defy, tramp upon, or cast contempt upon, either by word or act” the flag of the United States.⁽³⁷⁾ No move has been made to prosecute either Hoffman or the student.

The chairman of the University of Texas board of regents said it was impossible to keep Hoffman or anyone else from speaking on campus — because of federal court decisions.

Rice University at Houston refused to let Hoffman and Weinglass speak on campus (where they were to be paid \$500). About 50 students protested by “occupying” a university building, and the university received an anonymous bomb threat. University officials closed the campus, but took no other action. A Rice football player took some action, however. Robert Jonischkies (six-foot-seven, 240-pound freshman from Yorktown, Texas) disarmed a gang of chain-wielding hoodlums who were protesting the cancellation of Hoffman’s speech.⁽³⁷⁾

Defendant Rennard Davis also made a headline or two on April 13, 1970, when he spoke at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. Davis said:

"We also have to fight by telling Vice President Agnew we are what he says we are. We are anarchists. We are misfits. We are punks, and we are going to take back our country by any means possible."⁽³⁸⁾

But of all the new-left anarchists, misfits, and punks, William Moses Kunstler is the strangest.

Kunstler was a featured speaker at the Black Panther Party's National Revolutionary Conference in Oakland, July 18-20, 1969. Mentioning a policeman murdered at Plainfield, New Jersey, in 1967, by savage Negro rioters, Kunstler said:

"The crowd, justifiably, without the necessity of a trial, and in the most dramatic way possible, stomped him to death."⁽³⁹⁾

Kunstler is a member of the executive board of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), a group which, though now denying it is communist, was founded by communists and has supported communists and communist causes for more than 40 years. Kunstler has been closely involved with many known communists and communist fronts.⁽⁴⁰⁾

Though his friends and clients include many white communists and anarchists, Kunstler prefers Negroes. His attitude toward Negroes is, indeed, quite sick. He says:

"I know now that all white men, including me, look upon black people with fear. It's a feeling of guilt. . . .

"I guess that I would like to be black and have the education and profession that I have, because black people have been involved in almost everything proud that has happened to me."⁽²⁾

He had one of his proud experiences with Negroes just before the November, 1968, elections. At a rally in New York, Kunstler spoke for an hour introducing black panther Eldridge Cleaver, the Peace and Freedom Party's candidate

for President. In his speech, Cleaver led the audience in shouting his campaign chant:

"F - - - Ronald Reagan

"F - - - all the pigs."⁽²⁾

Kunstler lists among the happiest memories of his life: an evening when he sat in a candle-lit room in Albany, Georgia, holding hands with Martin Luther King, Jr., singing *We Shall Overcome*; a ping-pong game with Stokely Carmichael; a night when he shared a single bed in a Birmingham motel room with Negro comedian Dick Gregory and another man.⁽²⁾

One of the possessions which Kunstler proudly keeps on display in his home is an African fertility symbol given to him by Rap Brown.

Yet, Kunstler admits that he feels superior to Negroes. He says:

"I believe the psychological war going on between the races in this country is based on a simple feeling in the gut of every white man that he is superior to all black people. . . . and any white person, including myself, who says this feeling is not so is deluding himself."⁽⁴¹⁾

TO BE CONTINUED

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 - **1 YR. \$10.00** - 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 23 (Broadcast 772) June 8, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part V

This is the fifth issue of a six-part series. The last issue (next week) will contain conclusions, suggestions, and footnotes.

William Kunstler achieved notable success in the Chicago Seven case, not as an attorney but as a revolutionary activist. Kunstler, attorney Weinglass, and the Chicago Seven are out on bond, which a federal judge refused to grant because they are dangerous men. The U. S. Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals (which ordered the dangerous men released on bond) said they would be remanded to custody if they made seditious speeches. They are making seditious speeches and inciting mob violence. They are publicly boasting that the violence they incited intimidated the appeals court and scared it into releasing them on bond. Yet, at this moment, it seems unlikely that they will ever be sent to prison to serve the sentences imposed on them by Judge Hoffman.

With regard to the Maryland case against Rap Brown, Kunstler has also achieved a triumph — again, not as a lawyer, but as a revolutionary activist.

Hubert Rap Brown (27-year-old Negro militant revolutionary) is under indictment in Maryland, on charges of arson, inciting others to commit arson, and inciting others to riot.

The alleged crimes occurred in Cambridge on July 24, 1967. After attending a black-power conference in Newark (while that city was still smoking from a Negro riot that had left 27 dead, 1872 injured), Brown went to Cambridge, Maryland, where, on the night of July 24, he spoke to a Negro crowd, saying:

“Look what the brothers did in Plainfield [New Jersey]. They stomped a cop to death. Good. He’s dead. They stomped him to death. They threw a shopping basket on his head and took his pistol and shot him and then cut him.

“Detroit exploded, Newark exploded, Harlem exploded. It is time for Cambridge to explode, baby.”⁽⁴²⁾

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Following the speech, 1000 Negroes rioted, fire-bombed, and pillaged. Fires spread over a two-block area of Cambridge, destroying a dozen buildings, including a public school.⁽⁴³⁾

Two state warrants were issued. One charged Brown with inciting a riot; the other said he "counseled and procured the burning of Pine Street Elementary School."⁽⁴⁴⁾ A few days later, Brown was arrested in Virginia, and released on \$10,000 bond.

In August, 1967, Brown was arrested by federal agents, and charged with violating the National Firearms Act, by carrying a .30 caliber semi-automatic carbine on a round trip airplane flight, New York to Louisiana. In 1969, he was tried on this federal charge, convicted, and sentenced to five years in prison — but did not go to prison, of course: he is out on bond pending outcome of appeal,⁽⁴⁵⁾ which could take years.

From the beginning, Kunstler's strategy in Rap Brown's Maryland case has been to keep it from going to trial.

In 1968, the Rap Brown case was transferred, on motion of the prosecution, from Cambridge to Bel Air, because officials in Cambridge feared violence would occur if the trial were held there.⁽⁴⁵⁾ Kunstler objected to this transfer — apparently, because he felt there would be more plausibility in his claim of prejudice against Brown if the case remained in Cambridge where Brown had done much damage.

Kunstler tried to get the Brown case transferred out of state court and into a federal court; but U. S. District Court Judge Frank A. Kaufmann refused to accept jurisdiction.⁽⁴⁶⁾

Eventually, the Rap Brown trial was scheduled to begin in state court at Bel Air on January 19, 1970; but Kunstler got another postponement because he was busy with the Chicago Seven trial.

The Rap Brown trial finally began in the Harford County courthouse, Bel Air, Maryland, on March 9, 1970. Brown was not present when the preliminaries began; and the bonding company asked for return of the \$10,000 it had

posted for his bail. Kunstler claims he sent for Brown.⁽⁴⁷⁾

At 11:42 Monday night, March 9, a car blew up on a highway about one mile south of Bel Air. The two occupants (Negro men) were blown to bits, but were identified by fingerprints as William Herman (Che) Payne and Ralph E. Featherstone. According to friends of Payne and Featherstone (who lived in Washington), they had gone to Bel Air to meet Rap Brown and "provide for his safety."⁽⁴⁸⁾ Police concluded that the car was blown up by an explosive device the men were transporting, and said there was enough power in the blast to demolish a building.⁽⁴⁹⁾

Both Payne and Featherstone, close friends of Rap Brown, were heavily involved in vicious anti-American activities. Payne often served as body-guard for Brown at public appearances. Possessed of a pathological hatred of whites, Payne was among the most violent of militants. For example, during a demonstration of Negro militants in Washington, D. C., last year, Payne interrupted the speech-making and shouted to the crowd:

"Let's go home and get our guns — enough of this talking."⁽⁴⁸⁾

On Featherstone's body, police found a typewritten note which read:

"To Amerika

"I'm playing head-up muder. And I'm playing for keeps cause when the deal goes down I'm gon be standing in your chest screaming like Tarzan, and the looser pays the cut. Dynamite is my response to your justice. Guns and bullets are my answers to your killers and oppressors and victory is my sermon in your death. . . ."⁽⁵⁰⁾

William Kunstler — challenging the police conclusion that Payne and Featherstone had been killed by an explosive they were hauling — said he had known Featherstone many years and could "not believe that he was the type of man to carry a bomb."⁽⁵¹⁾

Rap Brown did not appear for proceedings in his trial on Tuesday, March 10 (the day follow-

ing the car explosion); and his whereabouts was unknown. Kunstler said that, after he heard about the explosion, he called Mrs. Rap Brown in New York, urging her to keep Brown out of Maryland, but that she said Brown had already departed for Bel Air. Kunstler requested, and was granted, postponement of the trial until March 16. He told the press he would renew his motion that Judge Harry E. Dyer, Jr., have the trial transferred from Bel Air back to Cambridge.⁽⁴⁵⁾

Early in the morning, Wednesday, March 11, a powerful bomb exploded in the women's restroom on the second floor of the Dorchester County courthouse in Cambridge, Maryland. The building was locked at the time, and, presumably, vacant. The explosion tore a 20-foot hole in the thick wall of the 118-year-old building. Property damage was extensive, but no personal injuries were reported.

Maryland State Police said they had "a very good description, and a possible name" of a white woman seen in the courthouse before closing Tuesday night — and said they believed the bombing was a "political gesture." There was much speculation that the Cambridge bombing was related to the Bel Air bombing 24 hours earlier. The Dorchester County Attorney said he thought both bombings were related acts of intimidation, intended to prevent Rap Brown's trial from taking place.⁽⁴⁶⁾

Kunstler renewed his agitation for dropping all charges against Brown — or indefinitely suspending the case. He said:

"I feel a pattern has developed and there may be more and more incidents of violence."⁽⁴⁷⁾

Governor Marvin Mandel of Maryland characterized Kunstler's comments as "somewhat in the nature of blackmail."⁽⁴⁸⁾

On March 16, court was convened again in Harford County, Maryland, for the trial of Rap Brown. Again, Brown was not present; and his whereabouts was unknown.

Kunstler moved for dismissal or indefinite postponement, because of the bombing of the car in Harford County on March 9, and the bombing

of the Dorchester County Courthouse on March 11. He asserted it would be "absolute madness" to bring Brown to trial after the two bombing incidents, and predicted further violence if the trial proceeded.

Arguing for his motion, Kunstler said:

"Now, the two counties [Harford and Dorchester] are linked together by the tragic happenings of this case. . . . Because these two incidents are linked, this trial is bathed in blood. . . .

"No case is worth a single human life. It's utterly impossible to have a fair trial in this community at this time.

"These events [the bombings] have created a pall over the case. An aura of blood and falling bricks has permeated this case to such a degree that to continue it would be to fly in the face of all reason and logic."⁽⁵²⁾

Kunstler called Rap Brown a "prisoner of war," because race tensions have separated American Negroes and whites into two nations. To illustrate how strong race hatreds are, Kunstler told of being turned away, because he is white, when he tried to attend the funeral of Ralph Featherstone on March 14. Kunstler said:

"I lost a friend [Featherstone] last week on that road, a friend I had known for 10 years. And because of the polarization of the times in which we live, I could not attend his funeral."⁽⁵²⁾

Kunstler broke down at this point. With tears in his eyes and his voice cracking, he said:

"Your honor, I can't go on any longer."⁽⁵²⁾

While Kunstler was performing his act and making his threats inside the courtroom, some two dozen Negroes milled around outside the building, chanting "Power to the people" and "Black, black power for the African people."

Judge Dyer adjourned the trial for another eight days, directing that Rap Brown be in court when it reconvened.⁽⁵²⁾ Immediately thereafter, the judge told the press he agreed that the bombings in Bel Air and Cambridge had "created an atmosphere of potential danger."⁽⁵²⁾

Next day, March 17, the prosecutor asked Judge Dyer to withdraw from the case because of his statements to the press. On March 18, Judge Dyer disqualified himself; and the Rap Brown trial was transferred to Ellicott City in Howard County (its third site), with no date set for resumption of proceedings.⁽⁵³⁾

Later, a new trial date was set: April 20. Brown was not in court on that day, and his whereabouts was still unknown. Kunstler made a motion challenging the legality of Maryland's indictments. This maneuver saved Brown from a contempt citation for being absent; and it postponed, once again, the trial of Rap Brown.⁽⁵⁴⁾ Kunstler argued for indefinite postponement until Brown voluntarily shows up.

On April 22, Kunstler renewed his effort to transfer the Brown case to a federal court. U. S. District Judge Frank A. Kaufmann, again refusing to accept jurisdiction, ordered the Brown trial resumed promptly in Ellicott City.⁽⁴⁶⁾ Kunstler appealed, and, on the same day (April 22), got a favorable ruling from Judge Harrison L. Winter of the Fourth U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals. Judge Winter stayed execution of Judge Kaufmann's order for prompt resumption of the Brown trial in state court.

Winter ruled that a three-judge panel of the Fourth U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals would hear Kunstler's arguments for transferring the Brown case to a federal court, because, he said, there is "something of substance" in Kunstler's request.⁽⁴⁶⁾

On April 28, the appeals court denied federal jurisdiction; and the Brown trial was scheduled for another beginning in state court on May 4.

The violent protest-the-trial rioting, which Kunstler began inciting even before the Chicago Seven trial began, continued on university campuses throughout the country while Kunstler was busy in Maryland.

Kunstler took advantage of every delay and postponement of the Rap Brown trial to take to the hustings again. During one interval, for example, he spoke on campus at Denver University. He said he had formerly been telling law

students to drop out of school — but is now urging them to stay in school, graduate, pass bar examinations, and then "use the system to either destroy or radically alter it."

And, he said, violence is necessary in the United States.⁽⁵⁷⁾

Rap Brown did not appear for his trial on May 4. His \$10,000 bond was revoked. Federal charges were filed against him for unlawful flight; and he was placed on the FBI list of "most wanted" fugitives, described as probably armed and dangerous. Brown is now also a federal fugitive for failure to appear at a hearing in New Orleans on May 20, on charges of assaulting a federal officer there in 1967. It is believed that Rap Brown has fled the country, either to Cuba or to Algeria.

So, Kunstler has succeeded in keeping Rap Brown from facing justice. For almost three years after indictment for the gravest of crimes, Brown was left free to do as he pleased — and then was permitted to slip into hiding, probably beyond the reach of American law.

When new-left communist terrorists cannot be punished for their crimes, surely the time of terror is upon us.

NEXT WEEK: Conclusion

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 24 (Broadcast 773) June 15, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US - - Part VI

Robert F. Williams, militant Negro who fled the country in 1961 to escape prosecution for kidnapping and other crimes, is now back — thanks to the State Department which urged TWA to fly him to Detroit from London, where he was being held in prison as an undesirable alien. Williams was arrested when he arrived at Detroit airport (September 12, 1969), but was released on personal recognizance bonds the same day.⁽⁵⁵⁾

While living abroad in communist countries, Williams wrote and distributed a periodical giving instructions in the techniques and tactics of guerrilla warfare: how to make firebombs, sabotage power plants, poison public water supplies, block sewage systems, tie up fire and police departments by turning in false alarms and starting widely-scattered fires. Williams asserted that a mere handful of trained guerrillas can destroy a complex industrial society.⁽⁵⁶⁾ Here, in essence, is the way he put it:

When the soft, complacent, prosperous middle-class American discovers that he cannot switch on the lights or turn on the television set; when he cannot get a drink of uncontaminated water by turning a faucet; when he cannot flush a toilet without seeing the raw sewage back up in his bathroom — he will disintegrate into a craven thing, ready to do as he is told.

Stokely Carmichael, former head of SNCC, also recently came back, after residing abroad in communist countries. The return of Williams and Carmichael, and the continuous stream of young American revolutionaries (mostly white) returning to the U. S. after receiving communist guerrilla-warfare training in Cuba, indicate that communists are initiating the last phase of their internal attack against the U. S.

In Part II of this series, we discussed briefly the October, 1969, protest-the-trial riots staged by the SDS in Chicago. On the last day of that bloody communist operation, Richard J. Elrod (Chief counsel for the city of Chicago) suffered an injury which broke his neck and left him paralyzed. The

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

injury was inflicted by Brian D. Flanagan.

Here is how the SDS itself reported on that day in Chicago.

"We came to Chicago to join the other side — to stop talking and start fighting with the VC [communist guerrillas in Vietnam], the Pathet Lao [communist guerrillas] in Laos, the Tupamaros [communist guerrillas] in Uruguay, and the Black Liberation struggle. We came to do material damage to pig Amerika and all that it's about."

"500 of us moved through the richest sections of Chicago, with VC flags in front, smashing luxury apartment windows and storefronts, ripping apart the Loop, and injuring scores of pigs. An undercover pig [Richard J. Elrod] was critically injured when the brothers and sisters found him rooting and snorting around one of the movement centers."

"Elrod is now paralyzed — hopefully for life. He won't be so quick to play pig next time."⁽⁵⁸⁾

It is unlikely that any of these monsters, with the possible exception of Brian Flanagan, will ever be sent to prison for their criminal activities. Nineteen SDS leaders were arrested and charged during the 4 days of rioting in October, 1969. All were released immediately on bail. Ten jumped bail and disappeared. On June 1, nine pleaded guilty in Illinois state court to charges of aggravated battery and mob action, and were released on probation.⁽⁶⁴⁾

The permissiveness of state courts toward the enemies of our society is generally a reflection of federal-court attitudes and precedents. The basic remedy for this situation lies in the federal Congress. Congress could enact a law reaffirming the constitutional principle that federal courts have no authority to review acts of state legislatures or decisions of state courts.

Then, state and local bar associations could disbar such attorneys as William Kunstler. Local and state authorities could prosecute criminal anarchists; and state courts could try them, without being crippled by senseless technical pro-

cedures which the Supreme Court requires, and without fear of having convictions overturned by federal courts.

As long as illegal, federal-court meddling in state and local affairs prevent local authorities from enforcing the law, nothing can be done. Stop the illegal meddling by federal courts, and the people could get action from their local and state authorities.

As they roam the country, inciting revolutionary violence, William Kunstler and his Chicago Seven cohorts get national media coverage for what they say. CBS gave convicted Abbot Hoffman a full hour on the Merv Griffin show — and gave convicted Jerry Rubin three days in a row, on the Joseph Benti Program, to advocate murder, burning of cities, use of narcotics, destruction of America.⁽⁶⁵⁾ Rubin has delivered the same message on ABC's Dick Cavett show.⁽⁶⁶⁾ Kunstler has been presented on all commercial networks and on National Educational Television Network's David Susskind program.

These destroyers are being richly rewarded for their destructive messages. Convicted Abbot Hoffman's two books — published by Random House and Dial Press — have earned him more than \$50 thousand; and his *Revolution For The Hell Of It* (Random House) has been sold to Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. Jerry Rubin's *Do It!* has sold about 175,000 copies. Praising Simon and Schuster for effective promotion of the book, Rubin said:

"Even a good communist can respect a good capitalist. They have distributed the book well."⁽⁶⁶⁾

The new-left criminals deny they write books for profit, though the profits are making them rich. Rubin says:

"I didn't do the book for money. I did the book because I wanted to spread the fire. We're using the system to destroy it."⁽⁶⁶⁾

Abbot Hoffman says:

"It's embarrassing. You try to overthrow the government and end up on the best seller list."⁽⁶⁶⁾

With Kunstler and the Chicago Seven playing leading roles as fomentors, and with liberal news media, publishers, politicians, and other opinion-formers giving support, the new-left-communist conspiracy prepared the way for a major explosion of violence upon the first pretext. That pretext was President Nixon's announcement that communist sanctuaries in Cambodia were under attack. Thousands of students were manipulated into demonstrations. The conspiratorial leaders stayed safely behind the firing lines, egging on the student dupes, who were also egged on by faculty members and administrative officials in many universities.

Shortly after convicted Jerry Rubin spoke at Kent State University, urging students to kill their parents and burn down the colleges, Kent State students went on a three-day rampage, destroying property in the town, burning an ROTC building and an equipment building on campus. On May 4, about a thousand of them surrounded some 50 national guardsmen on campus, assaulting the guardsmen with bricks, rocks, pieces of concrete, and iron pipes. The guardsmen fired a volley into the mob, killing 4 students, wounding 5 or 6 others.

The new-left-communist conspiracy tried to make the Kent State affair the trigger incident to set off full-scale revolutionary violence. College officials and faculty members of most major universities gave the conspirators assistance — encouraging student riots and strikes; dismissing students from class to participate in protests, without academic penalties; suspending academic activities. Liberal politicians (like Senators William Fulbright, George McGovern, Eugene McCarthy, Charles Percy, Jacob Javits, Charles Goodell, Albert Gore, et al) also encouraged student turmoil.

And turmoil there was, for two weeks following the affair at Kent State. Literally tens of thousands of students were actively involved. Most have been indoctrinated by "liberal" professors with socialist and hate-America attitudes, but relatively few of the rioting students could accurately be called conscious communists or anar-

chists. Many apparently thought they were doing something noble by committing vandalism, arson, and assault.

Nonetheless, the full-scale revolution did not quite come off. Why? The killing of four students at Kent and the killing of two at Jackson State 11 days later gave pause to some of the "young idealists" who have come to look upon wholesale vandalism, arson, and murderous assault on law-enforcement officers as all fun and games.

Herein is a lesson. No soldier or law officer should ever be sent with unloaded guns to confront a mob. An unloaded gun is worse than no weapon at all. And it takes only a few trained agitators to turn a mob into a killing monster.

Leaders and agitators are seldom hurt in the mob violence they incite. The dupes, the morbidly-curious bystanders who help swell the crowds, the innocent, the naive, the misled, and the law officers who are trying to protect society are the ones who suffer. If it were universally known that law officers and guardsmen have loaded guns, and have orders to use them the moment a mob gets out of hand (regardless of who in the mob gets hurt), the new-left-communist conspirators would soon find it impossible to assemble crowds which can be goaded into violence.

Suppression of mob violence is not repression of legitimate dissent. If students, or others, want to dissent (to damn the United States, praise the communists, advocate social change, denounce the police, condemn the military), they should be permitted to do so, in a place where only those who want to hear them will attend, and under such conditions that they will not be trampling on the rights of others.

Any student who strikes should be expelled, and any college official or faculty member who encourages a student strike should be fired. The same treatment should be given any student, college official, or faculty member who encourages or participates in any campus demonstration that hinders others in the legitimate pursuits that brought them to college. Those who criminally trespass upon public or private property, or commit assault, theft, vandalism, arson, or any other

crime during a demonstration, should be prosecuted under state laws for the crimes they commit — regardless of who they are or the alleged purpose of the demonstration.

What can *you* do about all this?

Most men in public life are followers, not leaders. Some seem to be led by the international communist conspiracy; but most are mere weathervanes who yield to pressure; and liberals are exerting more pressure than conservatives.

You can exert pressure on Congress to control the federal courts.

You can put pressure on TV networks that present, and on businesses that sponsor, pro-communist television programs.

You can let governors and heads of city governments know that decent, voting, tax-paying citizens support national guardsmen and police in the use of all force necessary to stop riots.

You can exert pressures for expelling new-left-communists from faculties of colleges (especially those supported by your tax money), for keeping them off campus as speakers, for firing college teachers and administrators who encourage student strikes and lawlessness.

You can put pressure (by boycott and otherwise) on publishing houses and film producers who are enriching criminal leftists by publishing their books and producing their film.

The insane property-destruction by college “kids” and other “demonstrators” increases insurance rates, taxes, and consumer-goods costs for everyone; the expense of national guard and police operations to protect lives and property endangered by demonstrations is a huge figure; the consequent neglect of normal law enforcement activities permits costly increase in criminal depredations against citizens and their property. All told, new-left-communist-incited violence is not only tearing our society apart, but is also costing taxpayers billions of dollars a year.

Before we are confronted with full-scale revolution — disarmed, fighting with our hands tied behind our backs — SOMETHING MUST BE DONE!

As a start toward waking up the people and exerting pressures to initiate action, give the widest possible distribution to the *Six Reports* on “The Time of Terror. . . .”

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Dallas Morning News*, April 13, 1970 (2) *Esquire*, July, 1969 (3) *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 19, 1970 (4) AP, Nov 2, 1969 (5) *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 8, 1969 (6) *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 7, 1969 (7) *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 9, 1969 (8) *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 10, 1969 (9) *Chicago Tribune*, Oct. 12, 1969 (10) UPI, April 3, 1970 (11) *Newsweek*, Nov. 10, 1969 (12) *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 16, 1970 (13) *Louisville Courier-Journal*, April 18, 1970 (14) AP, Feb. 15, 1970 (15) *New York Times*, Feb. 16, 1970 (16) *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 18, 1970 (17) *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 19, 1970 (18) *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 26, 1970 (19) *New York Times*, Feb. 21, 1970 (20) *New York Times*, Feb. 25, 1970 (21) *Human Events*, March 7, 1970 (22) *Santa Barbara News-Press*, Feb. 26, 1970 (23) *Arkansas Democrat*, Feb. 26, 1970 (24) *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner*, Feb. 27, 1970 (25) *Santa Barbara News-Press*, Feb. 27, 1970 (26) *Dallas Times Herald*, Feb. 28, 1970 (27) *Chicago Tribune*, March 1, 1970 (28) *Dallas Morning News*, March 8, 1970 (29) *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner*, March 1, 1970 (30) *Dallas Times Herald*, March 2, 1970 (31) *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, March 2, 1970 (32) AP, March 4, 1970 (33) *Dallas Morning News*, March 6, 1970 (34) *Human Events*, Feb. 28, 1970 (35) UPI, April 11, 1970 (36) *Dallas Times Herald*, April 12, 1970 (37) *Dallas Morning News*, April 18, 1970 (38) AP, April 13, 1970 (39) Page 10 of the July 26, 1969, issue of *The Black Panther*, official publication of the Black Panther Party (40) Remarks of U. S. Representative William Tuck, *Congressional Record*, Feb. 1, 1964; Remarks of Senator James O. Eastland, *Congressional Record*, Feb. 3, 1965 (41) *Life*, July 25, 1969 (42) *Time*, Aug. 4, 1967 (43) AP, July 27, 1967 (44) AP, July 26, 1967 (45) *New Orleans States-Item*, March 10, 1970 (46) *Dallas Times Herald*, April 23, 1970 (47) AP, March 9, 1970 (48) *Washington Post*, March 12, 1970 (49) AP, March 12, 1970 (50) AP, March 11, 1970 (51) *Dallas Morning News*, March 11, 1970 (52) *Dallas Morning News*, March 17, 1970 (53) *Dallas Morning News*, March 19, 1970 (54) UPI, April 21, 1970 (55) *Washington Evening Star*, May 27, 1969 (56) *Guerrilla Warfare Advocates In The United States*, Report by the House Committee on Un-American Activities, 1968 (57) UPI, April 29, 1970 (58) *New Left Notes*, Oct. 21, 1969 (59) *Christian Anti-Communism Crusade Bulletin*, Nov. 15, 1969 (60) *The John Birch Society Bulletin*, May, 1970 (61) Remarks of Senator Strom Thurmond, *Congressional Record*, May 6, 1970 (62) William F. Buckley column, May 9, 1970 (63) *U. S. News & World Report*, May 18, 1970 (64) AP, June 2, 1970 (65) Henry J. Taylor column, May 4, 1970 (66) John J. Goldman column, *Times-Post News Service*, June 3, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 25 (Broadcast 774) June 22, 1970 Dallas, Texas

SOMETHING NEW, SOMETHING OLD, SOMETHING ETERNAL

THE NEW

A few years ago, Dean Russell, staff member of the Foundation for Economic Education, Irvington-on-Hudson, New York, wrote an article on the American Bill of Rights, explaining what was *new* in the American system of constitutional government. From the article:

For the first time in known history, a written constitution specified that certain institutions and human relations were to be *outside* the authority of government. The government was specifically forbidden to infringe them or to violate them. . . .

This was a revolutionary concept of government! The idea of inalienable rights and individual freedom had never before been incorporated into a national constitution. Never before in history had the people said to the government: "Thou shalt not." Always, the government had been able to say to the people: "You may, or you must." Heretofore, government had *granted* certain freedoms and privileges to the people. But the Bill of Rights said, in effect:

"We the people are endowed by our Creator with natural rights and freedoms. The *only* reason for our having a government is to protect and defend these rights and freedoms that we already have as individuals. It is sheer folly to believe that government can give us something that already belongs to us." . . .

It was this philosophy of individual freedom and individual responsibility . . . that attracted to this country millions of persons from the government-oppressed peoples of Europe. They came here from every country in the world. . . . They were in search of *personal freedom*, not government-guaranteed "security." And as a direct result of the individual freedom specified by the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, they earned the greatest degree of security ever enjoyed by any people anywhere.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Those new Americans swelled the tide of immigrants by writing the praise of freedom in their letters to relatives and friends who still lived in the countries with *strong* governments, with *one-man* rule, with *government ownership* of the means of production, with *government-guaranteed* "security," with *government* housing, and *state-controlled* education.

Their letters read, in effect: "Here, the government guarantees you nothing except life, liberty, and the right to own whatever you have honestly acquired. Here you have the personal responsibility that goes with individual freedom. There is no law or custom that prevents you from rising as high as you are able. You can associate with anyone who wishes to associate with you. Here in America you can do as you please as long as you do not violate the rights of other persons to do as they please. These rights are recorded in the American Constitution and the Bill of Rights. The same documents specify that three-fourths of the states must be in agreement before these rights can be taken away. And, of course, it is foolish to imagine that the people will ever voluntarily give up their freedom."

Such letters would not be completely true today, because that freedom is gradually being lost. . . . Freedom is seldom lost by a direct vote on the subject. In our case, it just seems to be *seeping* away. The Bill of Rights still exists on paper, but the *spirit* that caused it to be written is disappearing. When that spirit is completely gone, the written words will mean nothing. . . .

Thus it behooves us to inquire why that spirit is now weak, and how it can be revived.

No one person is responsible for sapping that spirit of individualism. No one political party is to blame. The people are as responsible as the elected and appointed leaders. It is we the people who seem to have forgotten that freedom and responsibility are inseparable. It is we the people who are discarding the concept of government that brought forth the

Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, and the Bill of Rights.

In short, few of us seem to want to keep government out of our personal affairs and responsibilities. Many of us seem to favor various types of government-guaranteed and compulsory "security." We *say* that we want personal freedom, but we *demand* government housing, government price controls, government-guaranteed jobs and wages. We *boast* that we are responsible persons, but we *vote* for candidates who promise us special privileges, government pensions, government subsidies, and government electricity.

Such schemes are directly contrary to the spirit of the Bill of Rights. Our heritage is being lost more through weakness than through deliberate design. The Bill of Rights still shines in all its splendor, but many of us are looking in another direction. Many of us are drifting back to that old concept of government that our forefathers feared and rejected. Many of us are no longer willing to accept individual responsibility for our own welfare. Yet personal freedom cannot exist without individual responsibility.

Thus, the American people are on the verge of a final decision. We must choose between the destruction caused by government paternalism, and the security insured by individual freedom with individual responsibility as expressed in the Bill of Rights. There is no other choice.

THE OLD

In 1959, Doubleday & Company published Taylor Caldwell's *Dear and Glorious Physician*, a monumental, historical novel about the life and times of Luke, the Beloved Physician, author of the third Book in the New Testament.

The times were the days of decadence of ancient Rome. The commentaries on Rome in her latter days have stabbing significance to all men who love liberty — especially to Americans who understand what has been happening to our na-

tion during the past 40 years. Below are samplings from *Dear and Glorious Physician*.

Old Diodorus, patriot, soldier, and senator of Rome, makes his farewell speech to the Roman Senate, trying vainly to awaken the venal politicians to manliness and patriotism. Diodorus says:

"Let me move your hearts! It is not yet too late! The course of empire leads only to death. Senators, look at me! Listen with your hearts, and not with your evil minds. Turn back to liberty, to frugality, to morality, to peace, to Rome. . . .

"Bow no longer to false Caesars, who, defying our very Constitution, issue mandates against the welfare of Rome and place themselves above the law which our fathers formulated, and for which they pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor.

"Rome was conceived in faith and in justice, and in the worship of God, and in the name of the manhood of man. Return our country to the rule of law and strike down the rule by men. Restore the treasuries. Withdraw our legions from foreign lands which hate us, and will destroy us at a moment's notice when it serves their interests. Repeal the taxes which crush those who work hard and industriously.

"Tell your multitudes that they must work or they shall starve. Drive from the Palatine itself the masses of toadies and self-seekers and thieves! . . .

"Cleanse this chamber of rascals and mountebanks and demagogues who declaim in rounded phrases that the welfare of the people is close to their hearts but who really mean that they will do the will of the mob in exchange for vile plaudits and power, and bribery!"

Cowardly silence greeted Diodorus' speech.

Later, Luke is talking to Diodorus' son, Priscus. Priscus is also a soldier of Rome. Like his father before him, he knows his nation is dying; but unlike his father, Priscus has no stomach for lost causes. He wants to live out his life in ease and pleasure. He thinks he might do something about Rome, if there were anything he could do; but

others had tried and failed; so, why bother? Luke is trying to goad his conscience:

Priscus shrugged. "All too true, perhaps," he said. "But I am several centuries too late. . . . What can I do about Rome now, in my generation? Let us be reasonable, Lucanus. . . .

"I grant you that you are correct. But I have told you that my father was born too late. He died of a broken heart. I was born even later. I do not intend to die of a broken heart. What price my attempting to call even a single man to sobriety and heroism? It would accomplish nothing."

Luke replied:

"Priscus, you as a husband and a father, and most particularly a father, can cultivate the masculinity of free and noble men in your children; a man must always begin in his own family, and then reach forth for his neighbors. He may fail, but at least he has tried. It is not in the failing that a man is judged, but by the lack of his efforts. At the last, man is judged singly, and never in the mass."

THE ETERNAL

Mr. Harold Hill, president of the Curtis Engine Company in Baltimore and a consultant in the space program, has told a most remarkable story which found its way into a few newspapers — and eventually into the evening newscast of Bob Gooding, WFAA-TV, Dallas. Here it is as related by Mr. Gooding:

Mr. Hill stated that he thought one of the most amazing things that God has for us today happened to our astronauts and space scientists at Green Belt, Maryland. They were trying to determine the position of the sun, moon and planets 100 years and 1000 years from now. In order to do this, they had to plot the orbits through past centuries.

They ran the computer measurement back and forth over the centuries, and suddenly it came to a halt. The computer signaled that there was something wrong either with the information fed into it or with the results compared to the standards. They called in the

service department to check it out and found nothing technically wrong. The computer still came up with the same discrepancy . . . a day was missing in space in elapsed time. The scientists were dumfounded. There was no answer.

One of the team remembered a reference to the sun standing still in the Bible. Upon checking, they found in the Book of Joshua a pretty "ridiculous" statement for anybody who has "common sense." According to the Scripture, Joshua was concerned because he was surrounded by the enemy; and if darkness fell, they would overpower him; so Joshua asked the Lord to make the sun stand still. "So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day." (Joshua 10:13) There was the missing day!

They checked the computers going back to the time it was written and found it was close, but not close enough. The elapsed time that was missing back in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes . . . not a whole day. They again read the passage and there it said, "about (approximately) a whole day." Apparently, those little words in the Bible mean something. This still did not account for the other missing 40 minutes. The 40 minutes had to be found, because, in projecting special orbits, it would be multiplied many times over.

Again the man remembered somewhere in the Bible that it said the sun went backwards. In 2nd Kings, Chapter 20, Hezekiah, on his deathbed, was visited by the prophet Isaiah who told him that he was not going to die. Hezekiah did not believe him and asked for a sign as proof. Isaiah said, ". . . shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?" Hezekiah replied, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees." (2 Kings 20:9-10) Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes!

Twenty-three hours and twenty minutes, in Joshua, plus forty minutes in 2nd Kings make the missing twenty-four hours the space travel-

ers had to log in the logbook as being the missing day in the universe.

NOT YET TOO LATE FOR US

Petrarch, great Italian poet, said:

"Behold, the relics of Rome, the image of her pristine greatness! Neither time nor the barbarian can boast the merit of this stupendous destruction: it was perpetrated by her own citizens, by the most illustrious of her sons."

Petrarch was pronouncing an epitaph upon Rome, and it was too late for Romans to hearken.

It is not yet too late for Americans. There are still enough Americans who have kept the faith which is our strength: faith in God and faith in the Bible as absolute truth, the revealed Word of God.

And there are still among us enough men and women who, like Luke, understand, cherish, and support the eternal principles on which our society was built.

Yet, there are also many Americans like Priscus of ancient Rome: they know their nation is dying, but will not trouble themselves to do anything about it, because, they say, the cause is already lost.

Where do you stand? With Priscus or with Luke?

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4 1/4% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 26 (Broadcast 775) June 29, 1970 Dallas, Texas

A MAN OF SPLENDOR

We recently received a letter from a high school senior who said:

“What does youth have to look up to today? Dr. Spock? Cynical politicians? Presidents that do not keep their word? Clergy that condone homosexuality, drugs, law-breaking?”

“What America needs is more men . . . who have principles and are willing to fight for them.”

What can young people do, when they cannot find, anywhere in public life, a man of splendor to believe in; when the great principles of their civilization are derided by fools and subversives who occupy positions of leadership in universities, in government, in churches; when there seem to be no unsullied ideals to live by?

They can do what the young have done in other generations faced with a comparable dilemma: find inspiration in the lives of great men of the past, cling to the eternal truths those men lived by, and thus become torchbearers of civilization. An American teenager today does not have far to look, because his term of life overlaps that of a man who stood among the foremost ranks of the greatest men in history: General Douglas MacArthur.

IN WAR

In February, 1937, General MacArthur warned President Roosevelt that Japan was a growing, aggressive military threat in the Pacific, and that the Soviets were involved in Japanese machinations. Roosevelt ignored the warning, but the soldier was right. Operations of Soviet agents (the Sorge spy ring in Japan, as well as spy rings inside the governments of the United States and of other Western powers) shaped events and influenced policies to the end of deflecting Japanese aggression away from Soviet territories, toward American, British, and Dutch possessions.⁽¹⁾ A result was our Pacific war with Japan.

MacArthur retired from the Army on December 31, 1937, but was recalled to active duty in July, 1941. He was in the Philippines when Japan attacked Pearl Harbor.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Though Japan struck us, we retaliated against Germany. We limited our forces and supplies in the Far East, in order to give maximum help to England and the Soviet Union in Europe, permitting our Soviet ally to maintain a treaty of peace and friendship with Japan throughout the war.

In comparison with the manpower and material we poured into the European theater, MacArthur was on short rations in the Pacific; yet it was in the Pacific, thanks to MacArthur's genius, where the most brilliant maneuvers were conceived and executed. Never enjoying full support from Washington, MacArthur waged a war in the Pacific which will be a classic example of military excellence until the last syllable of recorded time.

By the end of summer, 1944, MacArthur realized that Japan, already whipped without Soviet help, should be permitted to surrender before the Soviets could enter. In February, 1945 — two days before Roosevelt left for the Yalta Conference — MacArthur, for the second time, put Roosevelt on notice that the Pacific war could be ended without further bloodshed.⁽²⁾

Dismissing MacArthur as "our greatest general, but poorest politician," Roosevelt went to Yalta and made deals which brought Stalin into a war we had already won.⁽²⁾ Immediate consequences were the shattered or lost lives of thousands who fell in the Pacific between February and August, 1945; and the needless atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Longer-range consequences of delaying Japanese surrender until the Soviets were at leisure to enter a war they would not help fight were the Soviet rape of Manchuria, the communist conquest of China, the war in Korea, the war in Vietnam.

In Korea, MacArthur's greatness as a general astonished the world. In brilliance and daring, the Inchon landing which MacArthur conceived and successfully executed has no parallel in the history of warfare. In Korea, 52,246 Americans died in vain, because Truman rejected MacArthur's advice, shackled his efforts, and dismissed him from command.

IN PEACE

After Korea, General MacArthur sounded the tocsin for all Americans to restore the crumbling foundations of their Republic. Here are excerpts from a speech the general made on July 30, 1957:

"The contest for ages has been to rescue liberty from the constantly expanding grasp of governmental power. The great patriots of the American Revolution revolted not so much against the actual taxes imposed upon them by a British King, but against the concept of government behind the taxes: the concept that government had unlimited power to do what government thought proper. They had a deep suspicion that government, if permitted, would waste the labors of the people and ultimately curtail the power of the people, always under the pretense of taking care of the people. That is why they tried to bind the government down with the modest restrictions of a Constitution, limiting the government's powers to the performance of carefully specified responsibilities. . . .

"There are many who have lost faith in this early American ideal and believe in a form of socialistic, totalitarian rule, a sort of big-brother deity to run our lives for us. They no longer believe that free men can manage their own affairs. Their central thesis is to take your money away from you on the presumption that a handful of men, centered in government, largely bureaucratic — not elected — can spend the proceeds of your toil and labor to greater advantage than you who create the money.

"Nowhere in the history of the human race is there justification for this reckless faith in political power. It is the oldest, most reactionary of all forms of social organization. It was tried out in ancient Babylon, ancient Greece, and ancient Rome; in Mussolini's Italy, in Hitler's Germany, and in all communist countries. Wherever and whenever it has been attempted, it has failed utterly to provide economic security, and has generally ended in national disaster. It embraces an essential idiocy, that individuals who, as private citizens, are not able

to manage the disposition of their own earnings, become in public office supermen who can manage the affairs of the world.

“The Soviets have tried to legislate the perfect society; and today the average Soviet citizen has little more freedom and less comfort than the inmates of American jails.

“The old American philosophy of government more effectively promoted the ideal of human freedom, with greater material abundance for more people, than any social system ever propounded; freedom to live under the minimum of restraint — freedom to make your own mistakes if you will.

“The fundamental and ultimate issue at stake therefore is not merely our money, it is liberty, itself; the excessive taxation of an overgrown government versus personal freedom; least common denominator of mediocrity against the proven progress of pioneering individualism; the free enterprise system or the cult of blind conformity; the robot or the free man.”

On May 12, 1962, General MacArthur spoke to the Corps of Cadets at West Point, accepting the Sylvanus Thayer Award for Service to the Nation. Here are excerpts from that extemporaneous speech — the general’s last:

“This award is not intended primarily to honor a personality, but to symbolize a great moral code — the code of conduct and chivalry of those who guard this beloved land of culture and ancient descent. . . .

“Duty, honor, country: Those three hallowed words reverently dictate what you ought to be, what you can be, what you will be. They are your rallying points: to build courage when courage seems to fail; to regain faith when there seems to be little cause for faith; to create hope when hope becomes forlorn. . . . They build your basic character, they mold you for your future roles as the custodians of the Nation’s defense, they make you strong enough to know when you are weak, and brave enough to face yourself when you are afraid.

“They teach you to be proud and unbending in honest failure, but humble and gentle in success; not to substitute words for actions, nor to seek the path of comfort, but to face the stress and spur of difficulty and challenge; to learn to stand up in the storm but to have compassion on those who fall; to master yourself before you seek to master others; to have a heart that is clean, a goal that is high; to learn to laugh, yet never forget how to weep; to reach into the future, yet never neglect the past; to be serious, yet never to take yourself too seriously; to be modest so that you will remember the simplicity of true greatness; the open mind of true wisdom, the meekness of true strength.

“They give you a . . . temperamental predominance of courage over timidity, an appetite for adventure over love of ease. They create in your heart the sense of wonder, the unfailing hope of what next, and the joy and inspiration of life. They teach you in this way to be an officer and a gentleman.

“And what sort of soldiers are those you are to lead? Are they reliable? Are they brave? Are they capable of victory? Their story is known to all of you; it is the story of the American man at arms. My estimate of him was formed on the battlefield many, many years ago, and has never changed. I regarded him then as I regard him now, as one of the world’s noblest figures; not only as one of the finest military characters, but also as one of the most stainless. His name and fame are the birthright of every American citizen. . . . He has written his own history and written it in red on his enemy’s breast. . . . In 20 campaigns, on a hundred battlefields, around a thousand campfires, I have witnessed that enduring fortitude, that patriotic self-abnegation, and that invincible determination which have carved his statue in the hearts of his people. From one end of the world to the other, he has drained deep the chalice of courage. . . .

“You now face a new world, a world of change. The thrust into outer space . . . marked

the beginning of another epoch in the long story of mankind. . . . In the . . . three or more million years of development of the human race, there has never been . . . a more abrupt or staggering evolution. We deal now, not with things of this world alone, but with the illimitable distances and as yet unfathomed mysteries of the universe. . . .

"And through all this welter of change and development, your mission remains fixed, determined, inviolable. It is to win our wars. . . .

"Yours is the profession of arms, the will to win, the sure knowledge that in war there is no substitute for victory, that if you lose, the Nation will be destroyed, that the very obsession of your public service must be duty, honor, country. . . .

"Your guidepost stands out like a tenfold beacon in the night. . . . From your ranks, come the great captains who hold the Nation's destiny in their hands the moment the war tocsin sounds. The long gray line has never failed us. Were you to do so, a million ghosts in olive drab, in brown khaki, in blue and gray, would rise from their white crosses thundering those magic words, *duty, honor, country*.

"This does not mean that you are warmongers. On the contrary, the soldier, above all other people, prays for peace, for he must suffer and bear the deepest wounds and scars of war. But always in our ears ring the ominous words of Plato: . . . 'Only the dead have seen the end of war.'

"The shadows are lengthening for me. The twilight is here. My days of old have vanished — tone and tint. They have gone glimmering through the dreams of things that were. Their memory is one of wondrous beauty, watered by tears, and coaxed and caressed by the smiles of yesterday. I listen vainly for the witching melody of faint bugles blowing reveille, of far drums beating the long roll.

"In my dreams I hear again the crash of guns, the rattle of musketry, the strange, mournful mutter of the battlefield. But in the even-

ing of my memory . . . I come back to West Point. Always there echoes and re-echoes, duty, honor, country. . . ."

MacArthur died two years later — April 5, 1964 — at the age of 84. Was he the last of a breed? *There* is the question which troubles those who could comprehend his greatness. If other hands do not take up the flaming torch MacArthur bore, then his death was an irreparable loss to civilization.

THE TIME OF TERROR . . .

Send a set of "The Time of Terror is Now Upon Us" to everyone who needs to understand how students (and others) are being used to promote the communist revolution. Prices:

1 set (6 Reports)	\$.75
10 sets (60 Reports)	4.00
25 sets (150 Reports)	9.50
50 sets (300 Reports)	17.00
100 sets (600 Reports)	32.00

(Add 50c if you wish special handling by the post office)

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *MacArthur: His Rendezvous with History*, Major General Courtney Whitney, Alfred A. Knopf Company, New York City, 1956; *The Untold Story of Douglas MacArthur*, Frazier Hunt, Devin-Adair Company, New York City, 1954
- (2) "Whose Idea To Buy Russia's Aid?," *U. S. News & World Report*, April 15, 1955

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 27 (Broadcast 776) July 6, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

THE PREPOSTEROUS PEACE CORPS

On December 17, 1959, The Legislative Reference Service of the Library of Congress submitted to Congressman Henry S. Reuss (Wisconsin Democrat) a study, which the Congressman had requested, concerning the establishment of a Point 4 Youth Corps — a program of enlisting young Americans to go abroad as civilian government employees, to help people in “less developed countries.”

On January 14, 1960, Reuss introduced a bill to provide for still another study “looking toward a possible Point 4 Youth Corps.” Congress enacted the Reuss proposal, and the study “looking toward” a Youth Peace Corps was ordered. The job was farmed out to the Colorado State University Research Foundation.

On June 15, 1960, Hubert Humphrey (then Democrat Senator from Minnesota) got up in the Senate and praised the “vision and statesmanship” which Congressman Reuss had displayed in introducing the bill ordering a study “looking toward” a Youth Peace Corps. Humphrey said, however, that we should not wait for another study. He introduced a bill to create a Peace Corps at once.

Humphrey assured the Senate that his Peace Corps bill was an anti-communist measure. Young American college students and graduates would “assist the peoples of the underdeveloped areas of the world to learn the basic skills necessary to combat poverty, disease, illiteracy, and hunger.” Then, poor people in those areas would no longer hate and envy us for our wealth, and would no longer turn to communism to be uplifted.

“And yet,” Senator Humphrey said, “I want to make it very clear that the bill I am introducing is not meant primarily as an anti-communist measure.” He explained this by labeling himself and others like him as men of “imagination and boldness” who have “elevating visions” of what the world and mankind ought to be, and who make “creative efforts” to establish heaven on earth.

Mr. Humphrey proposed that Peace Corpsmen be trained for a year before serving overseas.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

In one year, young college students (who, considering the kind of education generally dispensed in schools and colleges in these times, know practically nothing about the basic principles of their own society, or the real history of their own nation, or the reasons for its growth to greatness) would get a "thorough grounding in American public policy and contemporary thought," from "government officials, foreign lecturers, and members of the academic community" — that is, from the very people responsible for the contemporary widespread ignorance of Americanism. The young Peace Corpsmen would also learn all about the economic, social, cultural, and political complexities of ancient and primitive societies which do not understand themselves; and they would acquire fluent speaking knowledge of difficult foreign languages.⁽¹⁾

All of this in one year! As Hubert Humphrey says of himself and his liberal friends: they do have visions.

The visions are, of course, selective: they overlook many facts.

Since 1948, we have spent millions of tax dollars on an "exchange program" which sends experienced professionals abroad to teach people in other lands, and brings foreign students and teachers here. We have spent hundreds of millions of tax dollars on "technical assistance programs" which are supposed to send real experts into underdeveloped areas to teach people how to do things for themselves. We have spent billions of tax dollars on economic aid to uplift backward nations. For generations, American businesses, charitable organizations, and churches have been giving all kinds of aid (technical, medical, and other) to people in backward countries.

Humphrey's vision of a Peace Corps did not encompass these facts, and did not reveal how a few thousand youths could be trained in one year to accomplish what all those other costly efforts, private and governmental, had failed to accomplish.

Humphrey's vision did not embrace the truth that well-fed but brainwashed "intellectuals," and not hungry peasants and workers, are always first to become communist revolutionaries. Nor did the vision take into account the fact that the Peace Corps scheme is unconstitutional, because nothing in the Constitution authorizes the federal government to spend tax money on such schemes.

Humphrey's Peace Corps bill of 1960 (which did not pass) provided that enlistment in the Peace Corps would be "considered as fulfilling peace-time military obligations."

In a campaign speech on November 2, 1960, Senator John F. Kennedy (running for the Presidency, against Vice President Richard M. Nixon) proposed a Peace Corps virtually identical with that outlined in Hubert Humphrey's bill. Candidate Nixon criticized Kennedy's proposal, not because it was unconstitutional and fundamentally absurd, but because it would make Peace Corps service a substitute for military service.⁽²⁾ Thus, the political battle of 1960 was pitched not on the grounds of whether we should have a Corps, but on the grounds of *what kind* we should have.

In his State of the Union Message, January 30, 1961, President Kennedy mentioned the "reservoir of dedicated men and women" on our college campuses who were itching to fight for world peace, and said "this talent" could be mobilized through the formation of a Peace Corps.

On March 1, 1961, President Kennedy issued an executive order creating the Peace Corps, directing the Secretary of State to finance it out of foreign aid funds. On the same day, he sent a message to Congress, explaining that the Peace Corps he had set up was to operate on a "temporary pilot basis." He asked Congress for legislation to make the Peace Corps permanent.⁽³⁾ Congress complied.

As created by Congress, the Peace Corps has a high-salaried, permanent administrative staff.

The workers sent abroad to elevate the down-trodden are called volunteers. They are not required to be young college graduates, but most of them are. After a few months of training, they serve two years abroad in underdeveloped areas (of Asia, Africa, Latin America), where they are supposed to live the life of the people among whom they work, eat the same food, wear the same kind of clothing, share the same kind of living conditions. They get no salary — just a living allowance that is supposed to give them an income comparable to that of the poor people whom they serve. But they are credited with \$75.00 a month, which is given to them in a lump sum after their two years of overseas service.

It was initially anticipated that the Peace Corps would cost American taxpayers about \$10 million for its first year of operations. But Sargent Shriver (President Kennedy's brother-in-law, and first director of the Peace Corps) went to Capitol Hill and easily obtained a \$30 million appropriation for the first year (1961). President Kennedy happily dubbed Shriver "the most effective lobbyist" in Washington.⁽²⁾

The Peace Corps budget grew steadily, soon reaching \$100 million a year.

This year, President Nixon asked Congress to appropriate \$98.8 million for the Peace Corps during fiscal 1971. On April 10, 1970, the Senate, by voice vote, authorized \$90 million (\$3430).⁽³⁾ On June 4, the House, in the foreign aid appropriations bill (HR 17867), authorized \$98.8 million, the full amount requested by the President.⁽⁴⁾ Passage of a conference bill by both houses, agreeing on the exact amount to appropriate for the Peace Corps, will be a routine matter.

About two-thirds of all Peace Corps volunteers serve as teachers in underdeveloped countries, though few of them ever had prior experience or professional training. Because Peace Corpsmen receive small living allowances and no salary (except the \$75.00-a-month bonus at the conclusion of a tour), the Peace Corps has been clamorously touted as an inexpensive way for idealistic Americans to bring light and learning to the

dark corners of the earth. Yet, because of the large, expensive "professional" staff that runs the Peace Corps, it costs U. S. taxpayers about \$10,000 a year to keep each volunteer in the field. That is almost twice as much as it costs us to send experienced professors overseas as teachers in the old exchange program — which is still in operation.⁽⁵⁾

Some Peace Corps volunteers have managed to help a few people in some underdeveloped countries; but the snobbery — disguised and propagandized as selfless idealism — of sending inexperienced youths from prosperous families on two-year slumming tours around the world was foredoomed to do much more harm than good.

Here are a few embarrassing examples of the impression made by American Peace Corps volunteers abroad:

—Mrs. Virginia Benitez-Lucuanan, Filipino columnist for *The Manila Chronicle*, complained that a group of U. S. Peace Corps youths, invited to an informal dinner, came in dirty clothes and sneakers. She said:

"The cotton shirt waists and faded slacks and short sleeved shirts were all right although they could have stood a little pressing and cleaning, but the rubber sneakers were a bit too much.

"Even in the remotest barrios (villages), people always dress neatly and always spruce for special events. Of course, it is a good idea not to dress expensively and elaborately, but a little cleaning up, brushing their hair and powdering of face is not incompatible with good international relations.

"And what is more, while the Peace Corps youngsters may think that they are dressing simply so as not to overawe the natives, the Filipino psychology is such that if strangers attend their parties obviously under-dressed they feel insulted. . . ."⁽⁶⁾

—Malawi's Premier delivered an ultimatum to U. S. Peace Corps workers in his country: "clean

yourselves up or go home." The Premier, who dresses immaculately and feels that teachers should present an appearance of dignity, complained that U. S. Peace Corp teachers "dress for school in their traditional uniform of sweater, sandals, and jeans." He also said that U. S. Peace Corpsmen mix too freely with Africans at the village level, sleep in African huts, drink in African beer halls, live with African girls, and get themselves involved in local African politics.⁽⁷⁾

—J. Kasubi, a member of parliament in Tanzania, told the National Assembly that unkempt, sloppily-dressed U. S. Peace Corps workers were setting a bad example for Tanzanian children. Kasubi alleged that Peace Corps workers wear clothes so revealing of their anatomy as to be vulgar, grow long beards, appear drunk before their pupils, quarrel in bars and clubs.⁽⁸⁾

—Julius Kiano, education minister of Kenya, advised American female Peace Corps volunteers to drop politics and hemlines before taking up teaching in secondary schools. In warning against American miniskirts, Dr. Kiano said: "They should never be worn, especially when teaching boys. Minis might offend the African sense of morals."⁽⁹⁾

The Peace Corps (which has cost U. S. taxpayers about \$700 million since 1961) is worse than preposterous. It is sinister. It is playing a key role in the new-left-communist revolution now entering the stage of terrorism in the United States.

Letters I have received from intelligent, well-informed subscribers traveling or living abroad uniformly report that our Peace Corpsmen are often objects of contempt in foreign lands — a conspicuous number of them being middle-class youngsters who have rebelled against all traditional U. S. standards of decency, cleanliness, morality. These hippie political activists who represent us abroad (and who return to participate in guerrilla warfare operations and mass public displays of obscenity here at home) did not surreptitiously infiltrate the Peace Corps or get into

it by mistake: they were sought out and recruited by high officials of government.

NEXT WEEK: The Sinister Peace Corps

JOIN THE PASS-ALONG CLUB

Join the DAN SMOOT PASS-ALONG CLUB by sending us your check for \$25.00. This will pay for 10 extra copies of the *Report* for 25 weeks. We will send you 12 copies each week — a bonus of 50 copies.

OR, send us a check for \$16.00 to pay for 5 extra copies a week for 25 weeks. We will send you 6 each week — a bonus of 25 copies.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) "Youth Peace Corps," *Dan Smoot Report*, March 31, 1961
- (2) *Time*, July 5, 1963
- (3) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, April 17, 1970, p. 1007
- (4) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 12, 1970, pp. 1522-23
- (5) Senate Foreign Relations Committee, published Hearing, Jan. 23, 1963
- (6) UPI, May 6, 1964
- (7) *Rand Daily Mail* (Johannesburg), Dec. 12, 1965
- (8) AP, June 17, 1967
- (9) AP, Jan. 11, 1969

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 28 (Broadcast 777) July 13, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE SINISTER PEACE CORPS

In June, 1967, Peace Corps officials in Washington learned that a petition denouncing U. S. Policy in Vietnam had been signed by 92 of the 442 Peace Corpsmen in Chile — and that similar petitions were being circulated among corpsmen in Ecuador and Venezuela. None of the Peace Corpsmen was fired, or otherwise disciplined, however. Jack Vaughn (then Peace Corps Director) merely sent out a circular letter asking Peace Corpsmen "to drop out of political activities in which they are identified as corpsmen, or else resign from the service."⁽¹⁾

In March, 1970, U. S. Representative H. R. Gross (Iowa Republican) referred to the Peace Corps as "an international boondoggle . . . devised for the propagandizing of one-worldism at home and abroad," and called the Corps a "fuzzy-headed hoax that has made far more enemies than friends." Congressman Gross wrote:

"Nigeria, loudly proclaimed as a Peace Corps 'showplace,' is reportedly so disenchanted that it is ready to throw out all the so-called volunteers. Within the last six months the Peace Corps has been summarily booted out of Libya, Somalia and Tanzania.

"In Ethiopia and the Dominican Republic, Peace Corps personnel have reportedly meddled in the internal affairs of those nations. In Micronesia they reportedly advised that country's legislators to oppose establishment of U. S. military bases. Elsewhere, they demonstrated against the policies of this nation during the Vice President's recent overseas tour."⁽²⁾

Some time ago, a subscriber forwarded to me a letter she had received from a young relative — Dean Conrad — then serving in the Peace Corps at Belem Para, Brazil. Dean Conrad is white, reared in Bismarck, North Dakota. Here is the opening paragraph of his letter, written April 24, 1968:

"Well, [Martin Luther] King has been shot. Imagine the stupidity of a regime which did not give that man maximum protection. Now I hope the Negroes burn and destroy like mad — and

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

in the white suburbs. After all, white institutions created the ghetto, white institutions maintain it, and white society condones it. Only if the Negroes revolt in the middle of smug, materialist, moderate, white communities will they be able to move these whites from their smugness, materialism, etc., etc.”

How did such people get into the Peace Corps to work for “peace” and represent the United States in foreign lands?

In 1965, Peace Corps officials launched an all-out campaign to recruit members of Students for a Democratic Society (SDS), an organization dedicated to the establishment of world communism, the violent overthrow of the U. S. government, and the destruction of everything decent in the United States. Peace Corps Deputy Director Warren L. Wiggins held meetings with SDS officials, seeking their advice on ways to make the Peace Corps more “attractive and exciting” to “student activists.”⁽³⁾ Mr. Wiggins said:

“We want highly motivated people, people who would like to see the world a little different than it is now.”⁽³⁾

Hubert Humphrey, then Vice President, approved Peace Corps recruitment of “student activists.” Humphrey said it was “established beyond doubt that many of the demonstrations against U. S. policy in Vietnam are organized with the assistance of Communists.” But, he claimed, many of the demonstrators “are sincere, idealistic youths whose idealism could be channeled into creative work in the valleys of the Indus and the high lands of the Andes.”⁽³⁾

The harm that Peace Corpsmen do to the United States while they are overseas is infinitely less than the harm some of them do after they come back.

By 1968, the Peace Corps had some 15,000 volunteers serving overseas; but there were around 24,000 *returnees* (volunteers who had been brought back to the United States and discharged after their tours of duty).⁽⁴⁾

About 60% of the returnees go into education, either as teachers or as college students.⁽⁴⁾ This was deliberately planned. As early as 1963, Sar-

gent Shriver, with the help of the National Education Association, was urging college administrators and school officials to make it easy for Peace Corps returnees to enter the academic field.⁽⁵⁾

Since the first crop of Peace Corps returnees entered the colleges of America, new-left-communist revolutionary violence has politicized many major American universities — transforming them from institutions of higher learning into training grounds and launching sites for communist-directed guerrilla warfare against the United States.

About 18% of all Peace Corps returnees are hired by federal, state, or local governments.⁽⁴⁾ Most of these are involved, in one way or another, with the poverty war. Their work consists largely of “promoting social action in the ghettos” — that is, agitating unrest among Negroes in big cities, organizing them to demonstrate for more welfare, more tax-financed housing, more special privileges. The demonstrations often become violent riots.

In every major race riot since Watts in 1965, poverty warriors on federal payrolls have been involved as leaders and agitators. How many were Peace Corps returnees we do not know, but we do know that Peace Corps returnees practically run the poverty war. They dominate the huge poverty war headquarters bureaucracy in Washington, holding policy-making and policy-implementing jobs from the lowest to the highest levels; and they occupy key positions in poverty war operations in most major cities throughout the nation.⁽⁴⁾

The effectiveness of Peace Corps returnees’ work for the new-left-communist revolution has not been left to chance or to the individual efforts of returnees. In 1966, The Committee of Returned Volunteers (CRV) was organized (headquarters mailing address: Box 380, Cooper Station, New York City 10003). By 1967, CRV was claiming “a membership of several thousand returned volunteers and local chapters in a number of areas” throughout the United States.⁽⁶⁾

The September, 1967, issue of *Ramparts* (por-

nographic new-left magazine) published The Committee of Returned Volunteers' "Position Paper on Vietnam," which, according to the CRV, had been "endorsed by more than 2000 returned volunteers."

The Peace Corps returnees' position on Vietnam is identical with the communist position.⁽⁶⁾

The Peace Corps returnees' committee asserts that the National Liberation Front (communist political arm of the Viet Cong in South Vietnam) is "authentically representative of a broad segment of South Vietnamese society." It condemns the legitimate South Vietnamese government as a "small power elite of military leaders and landlords who refuse to allow other segments of Vietnamese society to participate in political decision-making and in the benefits of economic growth."⁽⁶⁾

Using the same phrases and cliches used by communist officials of the North Vietnamese government, the Peace Corps returnees' committee alleges that the United States "masks the truth" in claiming to want a negotiated settlement of the Vietnam war, saying that the U. S. goal is "military victory" and that its "professed interest in peace talks is merely perfunctory."⁽⁶⁾ The communists, according to the Peace Corps returnees' committee, want nothing but a just peace in Vietnam.

The Peace Corps returnees demand immediate withdrawal of U. S. troops from Vietnam. This, they acknowledge, "may well mean that the Viet Cong will become the dominant element in Vietnamese political life"; but, they say, communist domination will be all right because it will represent the choice of the Vietnamese people.⁽⁶⁾

One of several reasons why decent, compassionate American anti-communists do not want us to abandon South Vietnam, before achieving a military victory over the communists, is the certainty that communists will murder millions of Vietnamese civilians and soldiers who have aligned themselves with us to resist communist conquest. Concerning this awful prospect, the committee of Peace Corps returnees says:

"Should violence occur in Vietnam after our

withdrawal, let us not be hypocritical about it: it is unimaginable that it could equal the violence we now bring to that nation."⁽⁶⁾

The Peace Corps returnees deny that an international communist conspiracy exists. According to them, conflict throughout the world is primarily between the rich and the poor, with communists on the side of the poor masses struggling for freedom and national self-determination; with the United States using its resources to keep rich oppressors in power and to share in the exploitation of the poor.⁽⁶⁾

The Peace Corps returnees think it "unjust" and "intolerable" that the people of the United States own a large share of all wealth in the world. They say:

"The United States must promote the equitable redistribution and development of the resources of this nation and the world."⁽⁶⁾

And:

"The United States must work to make its resources available to the world community. This should be done primarily through international agencies rather than through unilateral channels."⁽⁶⁾

On the other hand, the Peace Corps returnees demand immediate cessation of all U. S. aid to the present government of South Vietnam and to all other anti-communist governments.⁽⁶⁾

The Peace Corps returnees demand that the Peace Corps itself be converted into an international agency beyond American control⁽⁶⁾ (but with American taxpayers still paying the bills, of course). The March, 1966, issue of *Peace Corps Volunteer* (official publication of the Peace Corps) featured an article by one returnee suggesting that the Corps be internationalized and moved to Geneva, with Saul Alinsky as director. Alinsky is a self-styled professional radical who makes a business of inciting racial hatreds and mob violence, and who teaches class warfare in undiluted Marxian language.

In 1968, the Committee of Returned Volunteers presented a petition to the Republican and Democrat National Conventions. The petition outlined 15 "principles" which the returnees

asked both parties to write into their platforms and to support in their selections of candidates. Here is a sampling of the Peace Corps returnees' "principles":

"The United States must immediately begin the withdrawal of its troops from South Vietnam and Thailand; . . . must recognize that the National Liberation Front will have a major role in any negotiations and peace settlement; . . . must be prepared to pay war reparations to the people of Vietnam for the damage its arms have wrought.

"Pardon or amnesty must be granted to all persons who are subject to criminal prosecution for their conscientious resistance to the war, including Dr. Benjamin Spock, William Sloane Coffin, Michael Ferber and Mitchell Goodman, and returned volunteers Malcolm Dundas, Bruce Murray, and Fred Lonidier. . . .

"A negative income tax or a guaranteed annual income must replace . . . welfare. . . .

"The United States must restore diplomatic relations with Cuba and recognize the People's Republic of China. . . ." ⁽⁶⁾

CRV boasts that Peace Corps returnees actively worked with the National Mobilization Committee to End the War (a communist-dominated group) to lead demonstrations in the streets of Chicago during the 1968 Democrat National Convention. ⁽⁶⁾

One day during the May, 1970, "peace" demonstrations in Washington, Curtis Dall saw "the black flag of anarchy unfurled" from "about the third floor of the Peace Corps Building . . . to the cheers of several hundred 'students' swirling below in the street." Curtis Dall (former son-in-law of President Franklin D. Roosevelt) is chairman of the board of Liberty Lobby.

As mentioned last week, the Senate has already authorized \$90 million for the Peace Corps in 1971; and the House has authorized \$98.8 million. Agreement on a conference bill to spend multiplied millions of our tax dollars on the Peace Corps for another year seems inevitable.

Nonetheless, constitutional conservatives should

make the Peace Corps a political issue this year. Every candidate for the federal Congress should be required to commit himself *for* or *against* the Peace Corps, which is providing tax money and leadership for the new-left-communist attack on our society.

THE TIME OF TERROR...

Send a set of "The Time of Terror is Now Upon Us" to everyone who needs to understand how students (and others) are being used to promote the communist revolution. Prices:

1 set (6 Reports)	\$.75
10 sets (60 Reports)	4.00
25 sets (150 Reports)	9.50
50 sets (300 Reports)	17.00
100 sets (600 Reports)	32.00

(Add 50c if you wish special handling by the post office)

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Arizona Republic*, editorial, June 17, 1967
- (2) Congressman Gross's Legislative Report No. 1057, March 25, 1970
- (3) Fulton Lewis, Jr., column, Oct. 28, 1965; John Chamberlain column, Nov. 7, 1965
- (4) Carl T. Rowan column, Aug. 18, 1968
- (5) "When Peace Corps Teachers Return," by R. Sargent Shriver, *NEA Journal*, March, 1963
- (6) "Committee of Returned Volunteers Position Paper On Vietnam," *Ramparts*, Sept., 1967; Committee of Returned Volunteers Petition To The Republican and Democratic Conventions; Committee of Returned Volunteers Statement Of Purpose

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 - 1 YR. \$10.00 - 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4 1/4% for Sales Tax

(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 29 (Broadcast 778) July 20, 1970 Dallas, Texas

EIGHTEEN-YEAR-OLD VOTE

The Voting Rights Act of 1965 prohibited seven southern states from using literacy tests to determine voter qualifications. The act did not outlaw literacy tests for voting in non-southern states.

If not extended, the Voting Rights Act would have expired in 1970. President Nixon, acknowledging that the law was unfair because it applied only to southern states, asked Congress to amend and extend the law to apply equally to all states. Congress technically suspended literacy tests in all states, but in such a way that the Voting Rights Act would effectively cover only seven southern states and small parts of six others (three districts in Alaska, one county in Arizona, one county in California, one county in Idaho, one county in Oregon, and three counties in New York).⁽¹⁾ Congress also wrote in a provision allowing any qualified voter to vote in a presidential election in any place where he had resided for 30 days immediately prior to the election.

The House passed this bill on December 11, 1969. The Senate, with Senator Edward M. Kennedy taking the lead, amended the House bill with a provision lowering the voting age in all elections in all states to age 18. By a huge majority, the House approved the Senate amendments; and the new Voting Rights Act was sent to the President for signature on June 17.

President Nixon approves the idea of lowering the voting age to 18, but feels it should be done by constitutional amendment. He says the Voting Rights Act, with the voting-age provision in it, is unconstitutional, because the Constitution gives Congress no authority to order the voting age lowered.

Yet, the President signed the lawless (unconstitutional) act on June 22, 1970, saying he did so because he approved other provisions in it. Those "other provisions" extend the Voting Rights Act of 1965 in a way that the President had previously characterized as unfair. The Act, as passed in 1965 without the age-lowering provision, is just as unconstitutional as it is now with that provision added.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

As to the constitutional issue: of course it is unconstitutional for Congress to dictate voter qualifications for states. In Article I, Section 2, Clause 1, the Constitution clearly reserves to states the exclusive right to fix voter qualifications.

One hundred years ago (1870), it required a constitutional amendment (the Fifteenth) to compel all states to change their voter qualifications to give Negro men the franchise on the same basis with white men. Fifty years ago (1920), it required a constitutional amendment (the Nineteenth) to compel all states to change their voter qualifications to give women the franchise on the same basis with men.

But now, Congress disdains constitutional restraints. It arrogantly throws them aside, tempering its arrogance only with the proviso that the Supreme Court may make the final decision. President Nixon and many self-styled moderates and conservatives in Congress accept this arrangement: leave it to the Supreme Court.

This is a more dangerous corruption of constitutional doctrine than the voting-age bill itself is. Nothing in the Constitution establishes the Supreme Court as an all-powerful oligarchy which can authorize illegal changes in the Constitution.

Even if everyone in the United States were panting for 18-year-olds to have the vote, there is nothing that the federal government can legally do about it unless the Constitution is amended. But if a majority of the people really wanted the voting age lowered to 18, no constitutional amendment would be necessary. All state governments could, and would in due course, respond legally to public pressure and lower the voting age with no action from Washington.

So why the hurry? Politicians are bidding for the so-called youth vote. In 1968, they saw "youth power" (extravagantly propagandized by news media) push into national prominence an obscure and ineffective United States Senator from Minnesota (Eugene McCarthy). So there, they have

concluded, are the hills where the political gold is to be found.

Reasons given for lowering the voting age to 18 (whether legally by constitutional amendment, or illegally by congressional action) are curious.

If he is old enough to be drafted to fight, he should be old enough to vote! Does it then follow that if he is too old to be drafted, he is too old to vote? And how about girls? If we give them the vote, does it follow that we will draft them to fight? By this logic, we should take the vote away from everyone except servicemen and veterans.

If there were compelling reasons why those drafted to fight should be allowed to vote for or against politicians responsible for the drafting, it would be far better to *raise the draft age* than to *lower the voting age*.

The practice of drafting teenage boys evolved because of the assumption that the average teenager is not mature enough to have developed firm judgment, strong adherence to fixed ideals, inflexible will. Because of their normal, general immaturity, teenagers are more pliable than older men are — and are therefore easier to discipline for the unquestioning obedience that an army needs.

In the Civil War of the last century and in all the wars of this century, American teenage boys have proven themselves to be the finest fighting men in the world. But the immaturity that abets the military process of turning them into splendid soldiers should disqualify them for the responsibility of exercising mature, independent judgment at the polls.

It is fashionable nowadays to assert that the present generation of teenagers is the most mature, the most earnest, the most committed, the best educated generation in our history. This assertion has no foundation in fact.

Youngsters today know more about laser beams and television than youngsters knew 50 years ago. But do they know more about philosophy, history, spiritual faith, constitutional government? Do they know more about reading, writing, and thinking? We have the most extensive and expensive educational system in the history of the world, and we are turning out more graduates than Carter produces pills; but the ignorance prevailing among the general run of graduates is appalling. They cannot spell, cannot read, cannot reason — know very little about the history of their own country, and nothing about the great political principles and spiritual truths on which our national greatness rests. Indeed, records in our public schools, in the Selective Service System, and in our Armed Forces reveal a constant decline in intelligence and aptitude averages among American youth — though large numbers of them are quite proficient, as Congressman John Rarick points out, “in parroting loudly the emotional slogans programmed into them by the left-wing pseudo-intellectuals dominating our schools and the mass media.”⁽²⁾

Because of what they are relentlessly exposed to, and of what they are permitted to do and are not required to do, many youths today are more blase and cynically sophisticated than youths in previous generations; but they are not more mature.

There are 18-year-olds who have much more maturity and sound judgment than many 70-year-olds; but we are not talking about extending the vote to exceptional youngsters. We are talking about extending it to an entire age group.

As an age group, teenagers should not be entrusted with the franchise. I remember what I was like at 18. Even at age 21 when I started voting, my political opinions were too crude and erroneous, and my information too sketchy and inexact, to merit an influence on public measures.

At the Constitutional Convention of 1787, delegate Gouverneur Morris pleaded, unsuccessfully, for a constitutional provision that would establish,

nationally, property ownership, or possession of some means of independent self-support, as a voter qualification. Morris said:

“Children do not vote. Why? Because they want prudence, because they have no will of their own. The ignorant and the dependent can be as little trusted with the public interest.”⁽³⁾

In our culture, most 18-year-olds are still dependents who never had the maturing experience of paying taxes, supporting themselves entirely by their own efforts, managing their own lives, or planning their own futures. Youngsters, not old enough in most states to sign valid business contracts, are to be given roles equal to those of their parents in shaping the destiny of the Republic.

Some say that giving the vote to 18-year-olds will defuse “student unrest.” Let them vote, and they will quit burning down campus buildings. Or, as Vice President Spiro Agnew puts it:

“I believe that once our young people can sound off at the polls, there will be less need to sound off in the streets.”⁽¹⁾

But neither the small number of hard core communist militants who incite and lead the youth riots and demonstrations, nor the thousands of spoiled adolescents who permit themselves to be manipulated into supporting the militant activities, have shown any interest in getting the franchise.⁽⁴⁾ None has been rioting because he wants more responsibility.

Nor have the majority of normal, decent kids indicated any interest in the vote.⁽⁴⁾ Most of them are, or should be, preoccupied with the serious business of acquiring education, skills, and training that will enable them to become self-supporting, responsible, voting citizens.

If we should succeed in getting impatient teenagers fired up about voting and they then have the experience that has been commonplace with us constitutional conservatives for 30 years (sel-

dom, if ever, on the winning side in an election), we may find that we have created more student unrest than we have allayed.

The question of how teenagers will vote, or of whether they will vote at all, or of whether voting will render the militants less violent, is not nearly as serious, however, as the question of what Congress will do next.

Senator Edward M. Kennedy argued that if Congress has power to prohibit state literacy tests and to limit their residency requirements for voting, it also has power to lower the voting age to 18.⁽⁵⁾ In short, the unconstitutional Voting Rights Act of 1965 was cited as a precedent justifying the unconstitutional Voting Rights Extension Act of 1970.

As I see it, this tampering with the electoral process a step at a time is a prelude to the final, fatal tampering which will destroy the American constitutional Republic. I refer to H.J. Resolution 681, passed by a vote of 339-70 in the House last September, now awaiting action by the Senate. This resolution proposes a constitutional amendment to abolish the electoral college system and to provide for direct, popular election of the President and Vice President.

For a discussion of how direct popular election of Presidents would convert our Republic into a mobocracy — and of what should be done about our system of electing Presidents — see the October 6, 1969, issue of this *Report*, "When The Mobs Elect A President. . . ."

And then take action. Write both of your U.S. Senators, urging them to defeat the resolution which proposes a constitutional amendment to provide for direct popular election of Presidents.

There is no telling what the Supreme Court will do about the legislation lowering the voting age. If the Court upholds the legislation, the people should exert pressure on Congress to repeal it.

If the Court declares the voting-age provision unconstitutional, the people should instruct their representatives not to submit the proposal as a constitutional amendment.

But we should begin NOW to stop the drive for direct popular election of Presidents.

AMERICA'S PROMISE

America's Promise expresses the fundamental principles of American constitutional government. Hence, it is an excellent educational weapon against socialist propaganda, and against the hate-America lies of the communist new-left. This little book, in light-paper binding, is available at the following prices: 1 copy, 25c; 10 copies, \$2.00; 25 copies, \$5.00; 50 copies, \$10.00; 100 copies, \$15.00.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 19, 1970, p. 1570
- (2) Press Release, March 26, 1970
- (3) James Madison's Notes on the Constitutional Convention
- (4) James Reston column, New York Times News Service, June 22, 1970
- (5) AP, March 9, 1970

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 30 (Broadcast 779) July 27, 1970 Dallas, Texas

NATIONAL POLICE FORCE

The Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968 established the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) in the Justice Department, to channel tax money from the federal government to states for state and local law enforcement. Congress appropriated \$63 million for LEAA in 1969, \$268 million in 1970. The Nixon administration requested \$480 million for fiscal 1971.

Congressman William M. McCulloch (Ohio Republican) introduced a bill to authorize \$650 million for LEAA in fiscal 1971. Congressman Emanuel Celler (New York Democrat) introduced a bill to authorize \$750 million. Congressman Claude Pepper (Florida Democrat) proposed \$1 billion for LEAA in 1971.

On June 30, 1970, the House, by a roll-call vote of 342-2, passed HR 17825, authorizing \$650 million for LEAA in fiscal 1971, \$1 billion for fiscal 1972, \$1.5 billion for fiscal 1973.⁽¹⁾ The two Congressmen who voted against it were Maston O'Neal (Georgia Democrat) and John R. Rarick (Louisiana Democrat). Rarick was the only Member of the House who voiced opposition. He said:

"The crime situation in the United States has reached such crisis proportions that the members of Congress are hearing from the folks at home with demands that something be done. The political impulse seems to be to do something, even if it is wrong.

"We are being asked to ignore the cause of the problem — the many crime-favoring Supreme Court laws. We are being urged to hoodwink our people into thinking that by massive expenditures of Federal money, by so-called upgrading our local and state police officers, and modernizing our correctional facilities, we can deter the criminal threat.

"The crime problem in the United States is not the fault of Congress — nor the police officers, nor the taxpayers. Congress is hiding its head in the sand if it thinks it can fool the people into

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

believing that by giving away more of their money, they will be any safer from the criminal element which roams our streets and highways like some sacred cow. . . .

“We already have enough laws on the books.

“The . . . problem is that as we continue to talk about reducing crime, our law enforcement agencies are denied the freedom to enforce the laws. This bill offers no solution. It but provides for \$3.2 billion to be doled out over 3 years for grants to local and State police who agree to comply with various edicts and guidelines laid down by the Attorney General of the United States and enforced by the administrator of . . . LEAA. Except for this purported financial assistance, the measure offers only false promises of help to the police of America in their efforts to stop crime.

“Those of us who live in the South are familiar with Federal funding programs based upon compliance. The funded State or local organization loses all semblance of representing its local people and becomes completely subservient to the funding agency. In this instance, any law enforcement agency accepting Federal funds, which does not toe the line of compliance, can expect to be threatened with loss of funds and if not whipped into line, have its funds cut off.

“We of the South have witnessed firsthand what has happened to our State and local governmental agencies that accepted Federal funds. We need only point to the wholesale destruction of our public schools and public education system which are in many areas either abandoned by a large segment of our people or made wholly inadequate to educate the youth.

“With Federal funds necessarily comes Federal control. It is utterly ridiculous for any rationally informed person to believe that we can buy personal safety or freedom from crime. It is equally ridiculous to believe that we can hand out Federal money and not end up with

Federal control and domination over our local police.

“Up to now, the sociological pseudointellectuals have sought to justify throwing away billions of tax dollars with their theories that we can buy off criminals with massive Federal programs and funds. While they still refuse to acknowledge the utter futility of their upside-down thinking, some of the same spokesmen, that is, Ramsey Clark, the National Governors’ Conference, the League of Cities, the U.S. Conference of Mayors, the National Association of Counties, the National Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence, and representatives of do-gooder organizations now support this bill and ask Congress to buy the police away from the people and put them under the control of an appointed Fed.

“The police power under the Constitution of the United States, with rare exception caused by judicial fiat, has historically been reserved to the States. Now, after 190 years of constitutional government with the police being under the State and local control, we are told that the Constitution must be warped if it says what it does not say.

“If it is a national police force that the Federal bureaucrats want, they have the Army, Navy, and Marines. I, for one, oppose every effort to destroy local police forces, or to even chance the ‘foot-in-the-door’ power building which is constantly sought by the socialist bureaucrats in their craze for domination of every facet of local and State government.

“This is bad legislation — spurred on by emotion and frustration — more laws by the democracy phobia of the mob — demands without regard or consideration for the further erosion and destruction of constitutional government.

“I intend to abide by my oath of office by casting my peoples’ vote against this bill. I will continue to support my local police in

upholding their responsibilities to maintain law and order to their people, unbridled by additional unnecessary Federal controls and redtape.”⁽²⁾

Of course, Congressman Rarick is correct. Federal aid to local law enforcement is unconstitutional. It will lead to federal domination of police (just as federal aid to education has led to federal domination of schools). At first, federal influence will be felt (is already being felt in some areas) in the *quality* of men recruited for police work and selected for promotion to key positions. Under pressure and guidance of federal bureaucrats who dispense tax money from Washington, local and state law enforcement agencies will emphasize the hiring and promoting of college graduates trained in sociology. A college degree, instead of experience in the field, will become the stepping stone to advancement in police work.

But the kind of indoctrination imparted by departments of sociology in many universities will unsuit, rather than improve, a man for effective police work. The thin blue line of police officers who correctly look upon themselves as defenders of society — and who presently constitute the only real defense of our civilization against barbarism and anarchy — will gradually vanish. Law enforcement leadership will begin to reflect the permissive attitude generally prevalent in the federal courts and federal bureaucracy: the attitude that “society” and not the criminal is responsible for crime — that it is not society but the criminal who needs protection.

This permissive attitude of the federal courts is one cause of the breakdown in law enforcement. As federal influence brings the attitude into local law enforcement, enforcement will become less effective. Indeed, I anticipate that law enforcement effectiveness will *decrease* as federal aid to local law enforcement *increases*.

Something must be done will become a universal cry; and the chief criers will be the people responsible for the deteriorating situation: those

who led the drive for federal aid to local law enforcement. They will not acknowledge that they have erred. They will not recommend a change in direction. They will fight the fire by throwing more fuel on it. That is, they will demand more federal aid.

As federal aid increases, federal *influence* on local law enforcement will evolve into federal *control*. At the end of that road is the instrument for total control that all dictatorships require: a national police force.

Then, the character of American law enforcement will undergo another, and this time a rather abrupt, change. When a national police force becomes a recognized, accepted, operating reality, it will no longer be ineffective and permissive. It will be ruthlessly efficient and repressive. Its mission, however, will not be to protect the public, but to protect entrenched political power *against* the public.

Then, Congressman John Rarick’s June 30, 1970, speech in the House (if not purged from the record) will be an important historical document: it will reveal the identity of the *one* man out of 535 Members of the federal Congress who had the acumen to perceive the truth, the political courage to tell it, and the integrity to act upon it.

One of Mr. Rarick’s points should be particularly re-emphasized and remembered: the argument for expenditure of federal tax money to curb crime by improving local law enforcement, insinuates that crime is the fault of law enforcement, which is inferior and needs improving; that Congress is responsible, because it has not heretofore appropriated enough money to improve local law enforcement; and that the taxpayers are responsible, because they have discouraged the spending of tax money for law enforcement. This puts no blame on criminals for committing crimes; on courts for helping criminals and hampering law enforcement; or on liberal politicians and bureaucrats who, by supporting governmental programs that violate the fundamental law of the land (the Constitution) set an example of lawlessness.

In reference to the argument that federal aid will improve local law enforcement, we should note that the trend I anticipate — the effectiveness of law enforcement will *decline* as federal aid *rises* — has already begun to set in. The first appropriation to curb crime by giving comprehensive federal aid to local law enforcement was for 1969; and the crime rate in 1969 was higher than the crime rate in 1968. The second appropriation for federal aid to law enforcement was for 1970; and the crime rate in 1970 is higher than the crime rate in 1969.

The Crime Control and Safe Streets Act is presently awaiting action in the Senate, where it will doubtless pass. The only opposition is from those who want the federal aid given directly to cities, instead of being given to state governments for reallocation to law agencies in the state.

This bill is only one of several of President Nixon's crime-control proposals. Other major bills awaiting final action by Congress:

—the Preventive Detention Act, aimed at the problem of indicted hard-core criminals being given pre-trial release and allowed to remain free to commit other crimes while awaiting trial;

—the Drug Control Act, whose most controversial feature is the "no-knock" provision authorizing search warrants which would permit law officers to enter a premise without first knocking or announcing their intention;

—the Organized Crime Control Act, aimed at underworld criminal syndicates.

The primary thrust of these three crime-control bills is toward giving law enforcement a little more leeway than it now has in handling the worst kinds of criminals: hard-core habitual criminals to whom release-on-bail is encouragement to commit more crimes; the traffickers in dangerous drugs; the denizens of the powerful, organized criminal underworld. And the tenor of these three bills is to put the blame for crime on criminals.

It is interesting to note that Members of Congress who are most aggressive in supporting the federal-aid-to-law-enforcement bill (which insinuates that poor law enforcement is the cause of crime) are most aggressive in opposing these crime-control bills which rest on the assumption that it is the criminal who is responsible for crime. They find nothing unconstitutional in a bill that provides federal aid for local law enforcement, although the Constitution does not authorize the federal government to subsidize local police. These same Members of Congress, however, consider as unconstitutional legislation which would, in some degree, restore to police certain powers that were traditionally and constitutionally theirs until taken away by act of Congress and court decisions in recent years.

NEXT WEEK, I will discuss, in more detail, these proposed crime-control measures, and will suggest what I think should be done.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 19, 1970, p. 1581
- (2) *Congressional Record*, June 30, 1970, pp. H6203 ff.

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214**

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 31 (Broadcast 780) August 3, 1970 Dallas, Texas

HOW TO CURB CRIME

The Bail Reform Act of 1966 required pre-trial release — without bail, or on unsecured bond — of persons charged with noncapital federal crimes, unless a federal judge has reason to believe the person would not return voluntarily for trial. The federal judge was not authorized to deny pre-trial release on the grounds that the defendant might pose a threat to the community if set free while awaiting trial.⁽¹⁾

Law enforcement officers have called the Bail Reform Act a federal license to commit crime. There have been many instances of multiple crimes committed by a criminal out on pre-trial release, awaiting trial for a previous federal crime. By the time he is brought to trial for one crime, he may have been arrested (and released) for several others. Sometimes, if he is convicted for the first crime, charges for all the other crimes are dropped. If he is tried and convicted for all the crimes committed, he is usually given concurrent sentences — which means he serves them all at the same time, the effect being that he is punished for only one crime.

Eleven days after inauguration, President Nixon recommended legislation to amend the Bail Reform Act. He asked for preventive detention, until trial, of hardened criminals under indictment for violating federal law. The President said:

“Increasing numbers of crimes are being committed by persons already indicted for earlier crimes, but free on pre-trial release. Many are now being arrested two, three, even seven times for new offenses while awaiting trials. This requires that a new provision be made in the law, whereby dangerous hard-core recidivists could be held in temporary pre-trial detention when they have been charged with crimes and when their continued pre-trial release presents a clear danger to the community.”⁽²⁾

Bills to amend the Bail Reform Act of 1966, as President Nixon requested, were introduced in Con-

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

gress on July 11 and 14, 1969 (S 2600 in the Senate, HR 12806 in the House). Neither bill has been reported out of committee.

The man responsible for keeping preventive detention legislation in committee in the House is Emanuel Celler (New York Democrat). Celler, who calls this bill unconstitutional, had more to do with passing the unconstitutional Safe Streets and Crime Control Act (HR 17825 — federal aid to local law enforcement) than any other Member of the House.

In the Senate, the leading opponents of preventive detention are Edward M. Kennedy (Massachusetts Democrat) and Sam J. Ervin, Jr. (North Carolina Democrat). Kennedy is doing what he could be expected to do, but Ervin's stance is puzzling. Ervin is generally called the Senate's foremost authority on the Constitution. He voted for the Safe Streets and Crime Control Act of 1968, and presumably will vote for it again this year when the Senate takes floor action on it. He has never mentioned the fact that this bill is unconstitutional because the Constitution grants the federal government no power to subsidize local police. Yet, he finds preventive detention unconstitutional. Preventive detention — holding in jail until trial a person who has been arrested and indicted for a major federal crime — has been practiced since 1789. It does not violate any provision in the Constitution or in any of the amendments.

Senator Ervin says the Preventive Detention Bill requires that an accused be presumed guilty until proven innocent, a reversal of the ancient principle that an accused must be presumed innocent until proven guilty. Apparently, Senator Ervin has not read the legislation he condemns. Under the proposed bill, a federal judge, before ordering preventive detention of an arrested and indicted person, must hold hearings, giving the defendant opportunity to present information, to testify, and to cross-examine witnesses. Complete written records of all such hearings must be made. The defendant would have the right to appeal a judge's order for his detention pending trial.⁽²⁾

These are stronger safeguards against unwarranted detention of an indicted person than ever existed in federal law.

To illustrate the need for preventive detention legislation, Senator William B. Saxbe (Ohio Republican) cited the following District of Columbia case: On January 23, 1970, Franklin E. Moyler was arrested for armed robbery and given pre-trial release. On June 1, 1970, he was arrested for another robbery, and released. On June 18, 1970, a police officer attempted to question Moyler as a suspect in still another robbery. Moyler shot and critically wounded the officer. After being shot, the officer shot and killed Moyler.⁽³⁾

Answering Senator Saxbe, Senator Ervin said that even if Moyler had been subjected to preventive detention (for the 60 days specified in the proposed legislation) following his January 23 arrest, he would have been out on June 18 when the shooting of the police officer occurred.⁽³⁾ Again, it appears that Senator Ervin has not read the legislation he calls unconstitutional. The proposed law specifies that a defendant held in preventive detention must be tried within the period of his detention — unless he delays his own trial.⁽²⁾

On January 28, 1970, the Senate, by a roll-call vote of 82-0, passed the Controlled Dangerous Substance Act (S 3246 — Drug Control Act). President Nixon had requested this legislation.

Mainly, the act would revise penalty schedules under federal narcotics laws, providing that professional criminals trafficking in certain narcotics would be subject to sentence up to 12 years and a \$25 thousand fine; providing that possession of certain narcotics by a first offender for his own use be treated as a misdemeanor, not a felony, and be punishable by imprisonment up to one year and a fine of \$5000.

The most controversial part of the Drug Control Act is the "no-knock" provision — authorizing federal search warrants which allow officers to enter premises, without knocking, for seizure of

property as evidence, provided the magistrate issuing the warrant be satisfied the evidence would be destroyed or life endangered if the officers knocked or otherwise gave notice before entering the premises.⁽⁴⁾

Senator Sam J. Ervin, Jr., led an unsuccessful fight against the no-knock provision, but voted for passage of the bill with the provision in it.

Congressman Celler has the Drug Control Act stopped in the House Judiciary Committee. Celler calls the no-knock provision unconstitutional, saying it violates the Fourth Amendment guarantee against unreasonable searches and seizures. Ultra-leftists who support Celler in opposing the no-knock provision of the Drug Control Act conjure up visions of police officers taking it upon themselves to break into the homes of innocent persons, in the middle of the night, without warning, and without cause.

The Fourth Amendment provides that "no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized." The no-knock provision complies with these strictures. Before a law officer can get a warrant to enter and search a premise for illegal drugs, he must describe the place to be searched, the property expected to be found and seized, and the persons expected to be found and arrested. He must, under oath, present sufficient information to convince a federal judge (or other warrant-issuing magistrate) that the search and seizure are necessary and proper. In the case of a no-knock warrant, the law officer must convince the magistrate that life would be endangered or evidence destroyed if the officer were required to give advance warning of intent to enter and search.

Moreover, the Drug Control Act would not apply to police generally. The Nixon administration wants the Act to become a model for state laws governing police work in dangerous-drug cases; but legally the law would apply only to

federal officers, and to District of Columbia police (who are under federal jurisdiction).

On January 15, 1969, Senator John L. McClellan (Arkansas Democrat) introduced the Organized Crime Control Act (S 30), aimed at the organized criminal underworld. On April 23, 1969, President Nixon endorsed the bill and suggested other provisions to be added. The Senate incorporated many of the administration proposals and passed the Act, by a 73-1 roll-call vote, on January 23, 1970.

As passed by the Senate, the Organized Crime Control Act — among other things — broadens federal jurisdiction over syndicated gambling; makes bribing of local officials by underworld characters a federal crime; makes it a federal crime to use illegally-gotten income to acquire or establish a legitimate business; provides increased sentences for certain dangerous offenders; empowers federal grand juries to make public reports on misconduct of public officials, even in cases where the misconduct could not be prosecuted as a violation of law; overturns a portion of a 1969 Supreme Court decision (*Alderman and Alderisio v. U. S.*) which makes it almost impossible for the government to prosecute any individual involved in organized crime or in violation of internal security laws if electronics eavesdropping has been used in the investigation.⁽⁵⁾

Senator Lee Metcalf (Montana Democrat) cast the only vote against the Organized Crime Control Act when the Senate passed it on January 23, 1970. Metcalf said:

"I stand here . . . ready to vote for more judges, more policemen in the streets, more grants-in-aid to sheriffs and municipalities to help them train their police services. But I feel that this [S 30] will take away individual constitutional rights that will not contribute to the law enforcement that we seek."⁽⁶⁾

Here, again, is that strange partial blindness of liberalism. Senator Metcalf can see the un-

constitutionality of provisions in the Organized Crime Control Act, which aim to give law officers more muscle in handling the worst kinds of criminals; but he cannot see the unconstitutionality of federal aid to local law enforcement.

I agree with Metcalf that some provisions of the Organized Crime Control Act are unconstitutional. It is well known that corruption of local officials by underworld figures is a main reason why organized crime flourishes. But the federal Congress has no authority to pass a law against something merely because it is heinous. The Congress must have *constitutional authority* to pass the law. The Constitution does not empower the federal Congress to punish the misbehavior of local officials. That is something that people in the locality or the state must find a way to handle. The same can be said for provisions in the Organized Crime Control Act which broaden federal jurisdiction over syndicated gambling and which establish federal jurisdiction to prohibit gangsters from acquiring legitimate businesses with illegally-obtained income. These are matters for local and state authorities to handle.

With regard to *all* of the crime-fighting proposals pending in the federal Congress (those supported by the President, as discussed in this *Report*, and many others), I am inclined to agree with Congressman John Rarick: We already have enough laws on the books. In fact, we have too many.

The Bail Reform Act of 1966 should not be amended as proposed — providing a welter of time-and-money consuming, court-clogging hearings and appeals for a person indicted for dangerous crime, before that person can be detained for trial. The Bail Reform Act of 1966 should be *repealed*. The money, time, and effort saved by repealing, instead of amending, the Act could be devoted to giving every defendant a speedy trial.

With one simple act (whose enforcement would save, rather than cost, taxpayers millions of dol-

lars a year), Congress could enable existing law enforcement agencies to enforce existing laws; and that would be a powerful deterrent to crime. Congress should put into law a provision which George Mason, in 1789, wanted put into the original Bill of Rights: a provision denying federal courts jurisdiction in any cases except those involving admiralty, maritime, and purely federal matters — prohibiting federal courts from accepting, on appeal or otherwise, cases arising from state or local laws.

When federal courts are prevented from voiding state laws, and turning loose criminals arrested, tried, and convicted under state and local statutes — crime in the United States can be curbed.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) 1966 *Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, pp. 572 ff.
- (2) 1969 *Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, pp. 702-703
- (3) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 26, 1970, p. 1632
- (4) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Jan. 30, 1970, pp. 259-260
- (5) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, March 21, 1969, p. 412
- (6) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 5, 1970, p. 1499

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 32 (Broadcast 781) August 10, 1970 Dallas, Texas

A COMMUNIST IS A COMMUNIST IS A COMMUNIST

Youth has always been idealistic, and a bit arrogant in its idealism. The faults and mistakes of oldsters are easily apparent to youngsters, and the road signs to man-made paradise seem obvious to them. Not having lived long enough to know the grim truth about the weakness that flesh is heir to, young people — unselfishly wanting a perfect world for everyone — naively believe they could create heaven on earth, if not blocked by the older generation.

If we can put men on the moon, why can we not solve the problems of poverty and human conflict on earth? Many youngsters (*and* oldsters who have the maturity of adolescents) consider that question a devastating indictment of a generation which has put men on the moon while failing to solve the ancient problems of human behavior here on our own sphere.

Eventually, the experiences of living will teach many of these young ones the lesson already learned by some of their elders: intelligence, hard work, determination, and cooperative effort can harness the natural, comprehensible, and immutable physical laws of the universe and put them to work effectively on *things* for mankind. But the accumulated knowledge and wisdom of the human races and the most determined effort by the sagest of men cannot produce understanding, much less effective management, of the incomprehensible behavior of billions of incomprehensible human individuals.

It is good that each new generation of youth thinks it can create utopia. This is the faith that keeps men forever trying. Continuing effort by succeeding generations militates against regression, and even produces some improvements through the long sweep of time.

But youthful idealism does often create antagonism between the generations.

Not very many thoughtful over-thirty people forget completely what they were like in the early springtime of their lives. Hence, they do understand and tolerate — even cherish and admire — the bright zeal of youth to eliminate in one season all the errors committed and compounded by their

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

forebears through countless centuries.

Because the problems of human society seem to the young so much in need of solution, and so easy to solve, idealistic youngsters develop an inflated opinion of themselves, a contemptuous attitude toward their elders. Either the elders cannot comprehend, or — what is worse — they are too greedy, selfish, narrow, and fearful to care!

This moral arrogance of youth is a natural product of youthful idealism. It has always been a bit exasperating for the older generation; but, thank God, it generally becomes ludicrous before it becomes intolerable. Such transformation tends to ease tensions between the generations, and often signifies the beginning of a new cycle: rebellious youngsters of one generation, having failed to reform the world, will soon become a part of the over-thirty establishment; and their children will be rebelling against the imperfections of the *new* old-order.

So it is in our time as in times gone by; but, in our time, it seems to be more so.

We have heard much of late about the superiority of today's youths: allegedly (though by no means provably), they are more intelligent, more learned, more compassionate, more "committed" than any previous generation of youngsters; being made of finer stuff than oldsters were, today's youngsters will set the world aright when their time comes.

Well, we shall see. Or, perhaps we have just seen, if we were looking while the United Nations World Youth Assembly was in session.

In connection with the celebration of its 25th anniversary, the United Nations called the World Youth Assembly (July 8-17, 1970) to give the young generation of saints and statesmen a chance to prove it has risen above the conflicts that divide the world. The idealistic motives and uncorrupted thoughts of young people from all over the world would be brought to bear on social and political sores that have festered and grown worse

in the care of oldsters who have been running the United Nations for 25 years.

UN Secretary General U Thant greeted the delegates to the World Youth Assembly by expressing hope that they could throw off the old shackles of nationalism, and develop "a new patriotism which is the patriotism of man."

That socialist appeal to one-worldism seemed to mesmerize youth delegates from the United States. Throughout the ten-day assembly, they went around telling everyone they were not there to defend the United States. Indeed, none, but one, of our delegates seemed to have a clear idea of *why* he was there. The one U. S. delegate (age 22) who did seem to know exactly why he was attending the UN World Youth Assembly, and what he was supposed to do, publicly condemned, as "imperialistic oppression," U. S. policies in Southeast Asia, Latin America, South Africa, and the Middle East.

The Soviet delegates, of course, came to the UN World Youth Assembly armed with precise instructions, and with the clear, fixed, unnegotiable purpose of making the assembly serve the cause of communism.

Being "liberal" and "idealistic," but with no definable ideals in their heads (or being pro-communist), U. S. delegates to the UN World Youth Assembly sat in silence as the Soviet delegation took the lead.

The Soviets initiated proceedings with a propaganda attack on South Korea, South Vietnam, and nationalist China, demanding that their delegates be expelled from the Youth Assembly. One after another, delegates from other communist nations, and "liberal" delegates from non-communist countries, rose to parrot the Soviet line.

A British delegate appealed to them to remember that they had come to present fresh viewpoints, not to repeat the same old propaganda tirades that have characterized official UN "debates" for a quarter of a century. Eventually, the U. S. delegation rallied a bit. The question of expelling America's Asian friends from the world

assembly was put to a vote, and the communist effort to expel them was defeated.

But the real work of the gathering was not to be done in full assembly. It was to be done in four selected groups which were assigned the task of drawing up resolutions for the full assembly to consider and vote on. The most important group was the Peace Commission. Among the Soviet "youth" delegates were many balding, professional diplomats. Under their direction, communists and pro-communists tightly controlled the Peace Commission. The chairman of the Commission (a Palestinian refugee) distinguished himself by his arrogance toward all delegates who opposed anything proposed by communists.

On Monday night, July 13, 1970, youth delegates from South Korea, South Vietnam, and nationalist China were scheduled to speak at a meeting of the Peace Commission. Since the full assembly had already voted against expelling these delegates, the Peace Commission chairman (though obviously a Soviet puppet) ruled that the anti-communist delegates could speak. At that point, the Soviet delegates took over directly, contrived to silence all opposition, and, in the end, led a majority of the communist-controlled Peace Commission in a vote to overrule the chairman. America's Asian allies were not allowed to speak.

Two Americans led a walk-out to protest the power tactics of the "undemocratic left" which had packed and rigged the Peace Commission. "Undemocratic left" means *communists*. The protesting Americans belong to the "democratic left," which means *socialists*. But communists are also socialists; and the ultimate goal of communists and socialists is the same. Whenever communists and socialists have any dispute about procedures and method, the communists always prevail, because the undisciplined "democratic left" simply cannot cope with the power tactics of the disciplined "undemocratic left."

And so it was at the United Nations World Youth Assembly. The Soviets retained control of the Peace Commission and directed it in perform-

ing the task planned for it before the Soviet delegates ever left Moscow: the preparation of a report denouncing the United States. The report (written by delegates from Cuba, East Germany, Guinea, and Pakistan, and by the Peace Commission chairman) was finished Thursday, July 16, 1970. It was a 10-point indictment of the United States — demanding "freedom" from the United States for Puerto Rico, and "restitution" of the Panama Canal "to its rightful owners"; condemning the U. S. for its role in Vietnam and for its "rapacious" Latin American policy; and so on.

On Friday night, July 17, 1970, at the final session of the United Nations World Youth Assembly, UN Secretary General U Thant again spoke to the assembly, praising it for its "friendly atmosphere and spirit of cooperation."

Immediately thereafter, the Peace Commission's report criticizing the United States was presented to the assembly, and declared adopted without a vote. This feat was performed by Lars Thalen of Sweden, who presided over the final session. Thalen ruled that the assembly did not have power to reject a report by its own commission. A challenge to the legality of Thalen's ruling was led by Israeli delegates and by one delegate from Scotland. Throughout the debate, America's five delegates sat on their hands, doing and saying nothing.

Eventually, Thalen put to the assembly the question of whether he was right in his ruling. By a 3 to 2 vote, the assembly upheld him; and the Peace Commission's report against the United States was considered adopted.

Thalen then presented a resolution which he himself had prepared as chairman of the World Youth Assembly's steering committee. This resolution called upon the United Nations General Assembly to demand "immediate cessation" of U. S. "aggression" in Indochina, and to condemn the "racist regimes" of South Africa and Rhodesia. This resolution was voted approved by the World Youth Assembly.

Estimated cost of the ten-day United Nations World Youth Assembly was \$750 thousand. U. S.

taxpayers pay more than a third of all United Nations assessed costs, and about two-thirds of all "voluntary contributions" to the UN and its specialized agencies. Hence, we can calculate that it cost us about a half a million dollars to have "youths" from some 113 nations of the world come to the UN in New York and spend ten days preparing and adopting reports and resolutions condemning us.

After it was all over, Sissel Ronbeck, 20-year-old Norwegian delegate to the UN youth assembly, summed it up dolefully:

"I guess the most valuable part of the conference was that some people have lost the illusion that youth are a homogeneous group and more capable of international cooperation than their elders."

That is a valuable lesson; but was it not as obvious before the communist-UN youth extravaganza as now? The UN youth gathering reemphasized an even more valuable lesson in which there was really no need for further instruction: namely, that a communist is a communist is a communist.

This is a lesson our government has learned a thousand times over in the past 50 years, but never really heeds.

Communists do not change, unless they become non-communists. *Peace* means to communists today exactly what *peace* meant to communists in the days of Lenin: absence of all resistance to communist conquest.

Communists have the same simple, inflexible purpose today they had 50 years ago: conquest of the world.

Communists do not now, and never did, negotiate with non-communists to achieve mutually-beneficial agreements. They negotiate to gain advantage exclusively for themselves, by trickery and deceit. If they give concessions to get concessions, they never keep their word, when keeping it requires them to do something they do not wish to do, or to refrain from doing something they want done. They assume, however, that the other

side, trying to keep its word, will be bound by the concessions it makes.

All of this having been known for half a century, and having been demonstrated over and over again by communists themselves, it is suicidal folly for the United States to negotiate or debate with communists (in the United Nations, in bilateral meetings, in disarmament talks, or elsewhere) *anything* that affects vital national interests of the United States.

The only kind of "negotiation" that communists respect is an ultimatum backed by enough power to be enforced.

* * *

BOUND VOLUMES STILL AVAILABLE:
1968 and 1969, \$10 each; 1964 and 1965, \$3 each.

* * *

SOURCES

Details about the 1970 United Nations World Youth Assembly were taken from AP stories, July 14, 19, 20; UPI stories, July 17, 18; Virginia Payette column, July 20; *Dallas Morning News* editorial, July 11; *Dallas Times Herald* editorial, July 21.

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — **1 YR. \$10.00** — 2 yrs. \$18.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 33 (Broadcast 782) August 17, 1970 Dallas, Texas

TAMPERING WITH THE MINDS OF OUR CHILDREN

In 1957, the Ciba Company of New Jersey began marketing a drug called Ritalin (Ciba brand name for methylphenidate Hydrochloride), to be used as a stimulant for adults.⁽¹⁾

The Federal Bureau of Narcotics classifies Ritalin as a "control" drug, potentially habituating or addictive. The United States Food and Drug Administration has urged physicians to exercise extreme caution in prescribing Ritalin, because of the danger of addiction and because its side effects include marked anxiety, tension, and agitation. The drug has been outlawed in Sweden.⁽²⁾

In the 1960's, psychologists discovered that Ritalin, advertised as a *pep* pill for *adults*, works on the central nervous system in *children*, with a *tranquilizing* effect. By the late 1960's, Ritalin was being used widely as a personality-changing, mind-controlling drug on small school children (generally, five and six-year-olds in kindergarten and first grade). Although called a "smart pill," useful in combatting a variety of learning disabilities in children, Ritalin is used primarily to pacify "hyper-kinetic," or over-active, children who are "problems" in classrooms.

By the end of the 1960's, the use of Ritalin and other drugs on school children was causing heated controversy in some major cities.

On November 7, 1969, the *Detroit Free Press* published an article by staff writer Robert Kraus, who had investigated the use of drug therapy in Detroit-area schools, where, according to one school official, "hundreds of children were taking Ritalin."

School officials generally seemed to approve the use of drugs on hyper-active school children. For example, George Hallock (director of special education in the public schools of Birmingham, a Detroit suburb) said:

"There are some children that are so responsive to external stimuli that they cannot focus at all on significant things. Everything that goes on in the classroom has an equal interest for this child.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

Up to recently, there was very little a teacher could do. Without Ritalin, dozens of children would not be able to take part in the learning experience at all.”⁽¹⁾

Other authorities expressed grave concern.

Dr. John Dorsey, a Birmingham pediatrician, said:

“Here we are trying . . . to combat increased use of drugs in adolescents, and the schools are recommending that kids be put on this personality-changing drug at the age of five and six.”⁽¹⁾

One Detroit psychiatrist said:

“If a kid kicks his desk once now, they start giving him Ritalin.”⁽¹⁾

Dr. Ralph Rabinovitch, psychiatrist at Hawthorne Children’s Center, said:

“There’s no doubt that the rampant use of this drug in children can lead to the use of other, stronger drugs in the future.

“The child will adjust to problems by reaching for a pill, and it will just go on and on.”⁽¹⁾

Fritz Redl, professor of behavioral science at Wayne State, said:

“Ritalin and related drugs are just one more threat in the continuing chemical warfare we are waging on our children.”⁽¹⁾

On June 29, 1970, *The Washington Post* published an article by Robert Maynard, who had investigated a drug-therapy program in the schools of Omaha. According to Maynard, Dr. Byron B. Oberst (Omaha pediatrician) initiated the program after attending a seminar at Syracuse University in December, 1968. Having heard prominent physicians describe positive results achieved by using such drugs as Ritalin and Dexedrene on “problem” students who constitute “eight to ten percent” of the student population, Dr. Oberst took the word to doctors and school officials in Omaha.

Drug therapy is not considered a school project

in Omaha. Schools do not require it, and keep no records on treatment. However, it is usually a teacher who first identifies a “problem child.” When classroom behavior or performance of a child indicates to the teacher that drug-treatment is needed, the teacher suggests that parents take the child to a doctor. If they cannot afford to buy prescribed drugs, they can get them free.

No one knows how many Omaha school children are taking behavior-modification drugs. The only records are confidential files that doctors keep on their own patients.

The Washington Post interest in the Omaha situation apparently originated on June 15, 1970, when “Miss Mary J. Harris, a black militant leader,” accused teachers at a predominantly Negro elementary school of trying to drug Negro children into quiet submission.⁽³⁾

Don Warner (assistant superintendent of Omaha public schools) denied that the program was only for the poor or for Negroes. *The Washington Post* quoted him as saying:

“It’s all over the city. There are at least some kids on these drugs in just about every school.”⁽²⁾

Others besides Negroes have serious misgivings about the drug program in Omaha schools. The *Post* says some school personnel confidentially express fear that Omaha is raising “a generation of junkies and speed freaks.”

According to the *Post*, some Omaha doctors are also concerned about the possible addictive qualities of behavior-modification drugs being prescribed for children, but they too choose to remain anonymous.

Miss Rena May Gibson, supervisor of health services in Omaha public schools, defends the use of behavior-modification drugs on children by saying simply, “It makes them happier.”⁽²⁾ Dr. Byron B. Oberst — the pediatrician who initiated the program emphasizes that problem children “are definitely happier” when given behavior-modification drugs.⁽²⁾ He says:

“Ritalin increases the ability to concentrate.

How it works is still the sixty-four dollar question. On any of these [behavior-modification drugs], even Dexedrene, nobody precisely knows the mechanisms of how they function. But at the other end of the line, we know these children become more successful. They become more self-confident.”⁽²⁾

Asked what side effects Ritalin produces in children, Dr. Oberst said:

“The same as Dexedrene. It might agitate them. Some lose their appetites, some have trouble dropping off to sleep. Those are the major ones. If a child loses his appetite too much on Ritalin, we would go to Dexedrene.”⁽²⁾

By November, 1969, the Omaha school administration was plagued with problems growing out of the drug-therapy program. Elementary school children were walking around with dangerous drugs in their pockets and lunch boxes.⁽²⁾ *The Washington Post* quotes assistant school superintendent Don Warner as saying:

“They were trading pills on the school grounds. One kid would say, ‘Here, you try my yellow one and I’ll try your pink one.’”

Parents asked the schools to take responsibility for dosages of drugs that children get while at school. This, however, would bring the school system into conflict with state laws that prohibit school personnel from administering drugs to children. School officials turned to the Omaha Medical Society for help.

In March, 1970, the society agreed to ask its members, when prescribing drugs for children, to prescribe, if possible, long-acting drugs that children could take at home under parental supervision, and not need to take at school. When prescribing drugs to be taken during school hours, doctors were asked to send instructions to the schools so that dosage could be supervised by school personnel.⁽²⁾

But, the society points out, responsibility for giving drugs to school children still rests with parents.

When the Omaha story was first publicized in *The Washington Post*, John M. Ashbrook (conservative Republican Congressman from Ohio) and Cornelius E. Gallagher (liberal Democrat Congressman from New Jersey) both expressed concern. Gallagher called the use of mind-control drugs on school children an “outrage against fundamental human values,” and said that the House subcommittee on the Right To Privacy (of which Gallagher is chairman) would investigate to determine whether tax money from the federal government has been “used in this monstrous project.”⁽⁴⁾

Gallagher’s subcommittee will hold hearings on this matter in September. Meanwhile, his office has no precise information to release. Reports from Washington indicate, however, that the subcommittee has been flooded with complaints from parents reporting other cases involving the use of drugs on school children; and the controversy is nationwide.⁽⁵⁾

The National Disease and Therapeutic Index of the National Institute for Mental Health indicates that about 200,000 children in the United States are using prescribed behavior-modification or personality-changing drugs. Mostly, they are hyper-active children who need calming down.⁽³⁾ Other estimates of the number of elementary school children on these drugs range upward to 825,000.

Officials of the National Institutes of Health say that NIH grants of federal tax money subsidize projects in which hyper-active children are studied and treated with drugs. The officials say that positive results have been obtained in every area tested, and that the over-all cost to date has been about \$1 million.⁽⁶⁾

Congressman John M. Ashbrook says:

“The use of drugs as a behavior-modification vehicle is open to serious question. In recent years, complaints have been lodged by parents . . . concerning some of the programs to which their children have been exposed in the schools. Extremes in sex education, sensitivity training, and other experimental programs have raised a

clamor of protest . . . and taxpayers are asking just how much of their taxes, through Federal funding, is furthering these programs”⁽⁷⁾

Drug-therapy programs for school children are not yet “compulsory” in Omaha or anywhere else. But for many parents — who are poorly informed, gullible, or easily intimidated by authority — there is little difference between compulsory programs and voluntary programs approved by the schools. Teachers have a high potential for inducing parental decision concerning children, when the decision requires nothing but assent to what the teachers recommend. It may be, as indicated, that militants in Omaha are dishonestly trying to make a “racist” issue of the drug-therapy program. But none of this is pertinent to the real question —

Should there be a drug-therapy program for problem children in public schools?

The primary reason for giving drugs to small children is that it imparts a sense of well-being. That is also the primary reason why all addicts take drugs: drugs induce a sense of euphoria that nothing else gives. When you teach a child to seek self-confidence by taking happy pills, how can you keep him from seeking it later on by using marijuana, LSD, heroin? How can such children grow into healthy, stable adulthood?

The practice of using school children as clinical guinea pigs should be stopped. But the practice is so powerfully supported, and plans for the future so elaborate and well-laid, that there is probably only one way out — and that is, to abolish compulsory, tax-supported government schools.

NEXT WEEK: Future plans for drugging school children

POLITICS

Many constitutional conservatives despair of ever implementing their ideas politically by electing good candidates to important political office. But it can be done. In several states this year, third-party groups (under various names — American

Party, American Independent Party, Constitutional Party) have managed to get on the ballot and select fine candidates. In some states, the best candidates are Republican; and in some, Democrat.

Though we desperately need a national new party, unequivocally committed to constitutional principles, the need this year is to elect *constitutional conservatives*, whatever the party label. I cannot list *all* of the good candidates — and cannot list *some*, without possibly harming those I omit. Hence, I urge each of you this year, in your own state, to find out what candidates are seeking *your* vote. Without regard to party label, support those who stress that they are *constitutional conservatives*, and whose platforms and statements reveal an understanding and respect for constitutional principles.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) “Drug Is Called Peril to Pupils,” by Robert Kraus, *Detroit Free Press*, Nov. 7, 1969
- (2) “Omaha Pupils Given ‘Behavior’ Drugs,” by Robert Maynard, *Washington Post*, June 28, 1970
- (3) “Amphetamines — Treatment for Fidgety Kids?” *National Observer*, July 6, 1970
- (4) *Congressional Record*, June 29, 1970, p. H 6166
- (5) Paul Scott column, *Tulsa Daily World*, July 22, 1970
- (6) “‘Pep Pills’ For Youngsters,” *U.S. News & World Report*, July 13, 1970, p. 49
- (7) *Congressional Record*, July 2, 1970, p. E 6249

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

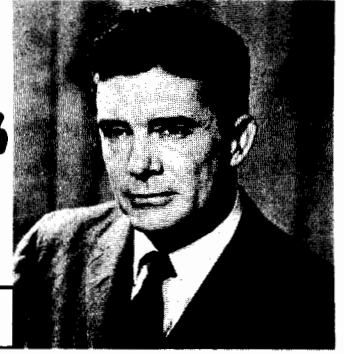
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 35 (Broadcast 784) August 31, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

THE EDUCATION LOBBY

President Nixon took office in January, 1969, promising drastic reductions in federal spending to combat inflation. The President says the dollar lost 25% of its purchasing power during the decade of the 1960's *because* the federal government during that decade spent \$57 billion more than it took in.⁽¹⁾

Ultraliberals, in and out of Congress, resolved to permit no decreases, but rather to force increases, in vote-buying domestic programs — such as welfare, federal aid to education, “health” programs, poverty war, and so on.

The most interesting legislative battle of 1969 involved federal aid to education; and the most powerful, ruthless, and successful big-spending lobby in Washington that year was the education lobby — the Emergency Committee For Full Funding of Education Programs, a newly formed group composed of more than 60 different, often rival, organizations which, in previous years, had lobbied separately. The leader in this new education lobby is the National Education Association (NEA). Other organizations in it are American Federation of Teachers, American Library Association, American Council on Education, Impacted Aid Superintendents, National School Boards Association, U. S. Catholic Conference.⁽²⁾

The Emergency Committee For Full Funding of Education Programs selected, to “present its case to the Congress,” Arthur S. Flemming, former Secretary of the Department of HEW. Flemming’s top assistant was Charles Lee, former professional staff member of the Senate Education Subcommittee.⁽³⁾

In April, 1969, when President Nixon urged his health, education, and welfare proposals upon Congress, he did *not* recommend a *decrease* in spending, as his conservative supporters had expected. He asked Congress to appropriate 13% *more* for health, education, and welfare during fiscal 1970 (the

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

year beginning July 1, 1969) than had ever been spent before in one year.⁽¹⁾

This did not satisfy the NEA lobbyists. They demanded multi-billion dollar increases in federal spending on education.

Indeed, the NEA *wrote its own* federal-aid-to-education bill, HR 10833, which was introduced May 1, 1969, by Representatives Carl D. Perkins (Kentucky Democrat) and Edith Green (Oregon Democrat). The bill would have required federal aid to schools totaling at least \$7.75 billion a year — 50% more than any aid-to-school bill ever passed by Congress. This would not have replaced, but would have been in addition to, all existing federal-aid-to-education programs⁽⁴⁾ which already total nearly \$12 billion a year.⁽⁵⁾

The NEA did not expect its own aid-to-education bill (HR 10833) to pass in 1969. The bill was a weapon for intimidating “moderate” Congressmen into accepting a “modest” billion-or-so increase in the President’s aid-to-education recommendations, as a means of forestalling the “extravagant” proposals of the almost-irresistible education lobby.

It was a prolonged struggle, and it delayed appropriations for many months. In the end, the education lobby won.

On December 22, 1969 (six months after the 1970 fiscal year began), the House (by a vote of 261-110) passed HR 13111, appropriating, for the Departments of Labor and HEW and for related agencies, \$19.7 billion during the 1970 fiscal year. This sum included \$3.3 billion for the Office of Education — \$1.1 billion more than President Nixon had requested for that agency. The education lobby was primarily responsible for this increase over the President’s budget request.⁽⁶⁾

On January 19, 1970, the Senate, by a vote of 74-17, passed HR 13111, and sent it to the President.

On January 26, 1970, President Nixon vetoed the bill because the \$19.7 billion in spending it provided would further stoke the inflationary fires destroying the value of the dollar.

The education lobby took hundreds of educators and health officials to Washington to exert pressure on Congress to override the President’s veto.⁽¹⁾ George D. Fischer, then NEA president, said his group “had the most massive lobbying drive in history” working on this project.⁽⁷⁾

But this time, the lobby failed. On January 28, 1970, a vote in the House (226-191) fell short of the two-thirds majority necessary to override the President’s veto.⁽¹⁾

NEA president George Fischer said:

“We want to beat five or ten Congressmen who switched their vote on the HEW veto.

“We will use them as an example. We will put the fear of God in politicians all over the country.

“We plan to make it political suicide to vote against the kids and education.”⁽⁷⁾

Seven months of the 1970 fiscal year had already passed, and no regular appropriations for the 1970 fiscal year had yet been made to the Departments of Labor and HEW and related agencies. They were still getting their billions of federal tax money, of course — but in an irregular way. They were getting it at 1969 levels, on a temporary month-to-month basis, as authorized by Congress in special resolutions.

An appropriations bill had to be passed.

In a letter to the Speaker of the House on February 2, 1970, President Nixon said he would accept a \$19.06 billion Labor-HEW appropriations bill to replace the \$19.7 billion bill he had vetoed. The President was willing to take and spend 449 million *more* tax dollars on Labor-HEW and related programs than he had first budgeted as all that was necessary.⁽⁸⁾

On March 3, 1970, the House (by a vote of 324-55) passed the final version of a new appropriations bill (HR 15931) for Labor and HEW and related agencies during fiscal 1970. This one provided \$19.4 billion — \$800 million more than the President’s original budget request; \$324 million more than he had specified in his February 2 letter as the *most* he would accept. The Senate approved HR 15931, and sent it to the President.

Having vetoed as inflationary a \$19.7 billion Labor-HEW appropriations bill in January, President Nixon, on March 5, signed the new \$19.4 billion bill.

Thus, formal appropriations for Labor, HEW, and related agencies during fiscal 1970 were made eight months and five days after the fiscal year began.

Because of the long delay in appropriating funds for education in fiscal 1970, Congress, for fiscal 1971, handled appropriations for the Office of Education separately, instead of putting them in with the general Labor-HEW appropriations.

President Nixon requested \$3.967 billion for the Office of Education in fiscal 1971.⁽⁸⁾

The House (on July 16, 1970, by a vote of 357-30), and the Senate (on July 28, by a vote of 88-0) passed HR 16916, appropriating \$4,420,145,000 for the Office of Education during fiscal 1971. This was some \$453 million more than the President had requested.⁽⁹⁾

When this Office of Education appropriations bill for fiscal 1971 was moving toward final passage in Congress, the NEA education lobby was exerting intense pressure on Congress to get as much money into the bill as possible, and to condition Congressmen to override an expected Presidential veto.

At the annual convention of the NEA in San Francisco in July, 1970, the delegates present were concerned primarily with methods of organizing, into an effective political force, the 1,748,000 school and college teachers and administrators who are NEA members.

Outgoing NEA president George D. Fischer told the NEA convention:

"When we have achieved this level of political sophistication, no public official will dare the audacity of publicly stating to the nation that an investment . . . in America's youth is inflationary. . . ."

"There appears to be a conspiracy at work to destroy confidence in public education, in-

cluding a hostile federal administration which has in fact declared war on education."⁽¹⁰⁾

Helen Bain (Nashville, Tennessee, school teacher who is the new NEA president) told the July, 1970, NEA convention:

"Education is in the political arena.

"It is imperative that we tool up our political might to defend the right of every child to be given an equal chance to grow. . . ."

"We must elect a Congress that will vote aid to education.

"We must also attempt to force a change in the administration's priorities. It will take real political activity to accomplish this."⁽¹¹⁾

On August 11, 1970, the President vetoed HR 16916. He said the amount he had requested was a 28% increase in spending for education above spending in the last fiscal year of the Johnson administration. The President pointed out that the Office of Education appropriations represent considerably less than half of the federal government's aid to education, saying:

"Total spending on federal-supported education will reach nearly \$12 billion in 1971, the highest figure in history."⁽¹²⁾

The President acknowledged that it was politically painful for him to veto the bill. Speaker of the House John W. McCormack (Massachusetts Democrat) said:

"If he was up for re-election this year, it would have been so painful, he would have signed . . . instead."⁽¹²⁾

George Mahon (Texas Democrat who is chairman of the House Appropriations Committee) criticized the excessive spending that had caused Nixon to veto the education bill; but he nonetheless urged Congress to override the President's veto, to avoid further delay in providing federal funds for education in the school year soon to begin.⁽¹²⁾

Speaker McCormack taunted Mahon for criticizing congressional spending. Referring to the large number of huge subsidies that are given

to farms in Mahon's West Texas district, McCormack said:

"If our friend from Texas wants to save a lot of money, why doesn't he cut farm subsidies?"⁽¹²⁾

Congress overrode the President's veto of the Office of Education appropriations bill — the House on August 13, 1970, by a 289-114 vote; the Senate on August 18, by a 77-16 vote.⁽¹²⁾

The aid-to-education wrangle demonstrates once again that the Constitution is the only obstacle that can inhibit the drive to spend this nation into economic bankruptcy and into the political despotism that always comes with total socialism.

Those who talk about *fiscal restraint, balanced budgets, proper priorities, responsible spending*, as the only guidelines for federal expenditures, have no solid ground to stand on when trying to resist the extravagant demands of powerful big-spending lobbies. Having abandoned constitutional principles, they have no plausible rationale for saying *no* to pleas for more federal spending than they think proper.

President Nixon proposed \$2.2 billion as the amount that was right for certain federal-aid-to-education programs in 1970. The education lobbyists wanted at least \$7.7 billion. Congress appropriated \$3.3 billion as the correct amount.

Who was right? None of them!

The Tenth Amendment clearly provides that if the Constitution does not grant the federal government power to do something, then the federal government cannot *legally* do it. Nowhere does the Constitution authorize (or even imply authorization for) the federal government to subsidize state or private educational activities. Hence, *any amount* of federal aid to education is unconstitutional.

Once this principle is abandoned, we have lawless federal government. The dykes are down, and the only checkrein on the pillaging of taxpayers to buy political support for the pillagers is the fluctuating balance of power between powerful

groups lobbying for their own self interest.

The illegal federal-aid programs are always "sold" to the people as the only means of solving critical problems, but they always make the problems worse. Note how public education has deteriorated since the mid-1950's when the federal government assumed authority to dictate public-school policies and to subsidize public-school activities.

Demanding frugality and prudence in the spending of tax money on *unconstitutional* federal-aid-to-education programs is both ineffective and ludicrous. We must demand that the programs be abolished.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Jan. 30, 1970, pp. 256-260, 278, 297-300
- (2) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Jan. 9, 1970, pp. 69, 75; *NEA Reporter*, May 23, 1969
- (3) *NEA Reporter*, May 23, 1969
- (4) *NEA Reporter*, May 23, 1969; NEA Press Release, May 23, 1969
- (5) *Dallas Morning News*, Aug. 12, 1970, p. 1
- (6) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Jan. 2, 1970, p. 42
- (7) AP, Jan. 29, 1970
- (8) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Feb. 20, 1970, p. 564
- (9) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, July 31, 1970, p. 1935; Aug. 14, p. 2038
- (10) AP, July 4, 1970
- (11) AP, July 7, 1970
- (12) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Aug. 14, 1970, p. 2038; *Dallas Morning News*, Aug. 12, 14, 1970; AP, Aug. 19, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYLOR 1-2303**

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 36 (Broadcast 785) September 7, 1970 Dallas, Texas

BILLIONS FOR WHAT?

Speaker of the House John McCormack says that President Nixon would not dare veto an aid-to-education bill in a year when *Nixon* is a candidate.⁽¹⁾ He means that the enormous power of the education lobby gives a sharp edge to the National Education Association (NEA) threat to "put the fear of God" into politicians who defy NEA demands.⁽¹⁾

Thus, McCormack reveals that self interest is the essential motivation of politicians who plunder taxpayers for federal-aid programs. They squander tax money primarily to buy political support for themselves, while piously pretending their purpose is to educate youth, help the poor, and so on.

But politicians can never spend enough tax money to placate lobbyists.

The education lobbyists, in particular, use propaganda so false and vicious that it tends to leave honest people sputtering incoherently. The education lobbyists consistently imply (or directly say) that anyone who resists any of their demands hates children and is opposed to education.

In both the 1970 and 1971 fiscal years, congressional appropriations for education far exceeded the President's own excessive recommendations. Yet, the NEA president implied that inadequate spending on education is denying "the right of every child to be given an equal chance to grow," and declared that the education lobby "must elect a Congress that will vote aid to education."⁽¹⁾

And, of course, the education lobbyists (like all other lobbyists for unconstitutional domestic programs that serve the interest of special groups) accuse the federal government of putting so much tax money into the "industrial-military complex" (contemporary liberal jargon for *national defense*) that it neglects "social programs" (illegal federal subsidies for welfare, education, "health," poverty war, and so on).

What is the *truth* about federal spending?

Between 1948 and 1950, annual outlays for national defense were less than \$13 billion. They in-

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$18.00 for 2 years; \$10.00, 1 year; \$6.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

creased with the Korean war, rising to \$50 billion in 1953. Since 1953, defense expenditures (including all outlays for the Vietnam war) have increased 49% — which just about equals price increases resulting from inflation. During that same period, federal expenditures on social programs increased 944%. Education got a lion's share of that increase.⁽²⁾

Other comparative measurements:

—Defense spending was 64% of federal expenditures in 1953, 36% in fiscal 1971. Spending for social purposes was 9% of all federal expenditures in 1953, 36% in fiscal 1971.

—Annual defense spending increased \$24.2 billion from 1953 to fiscal year 1971; annual federal spending on social programs increased \$67.2 billion.⁽²⁾

These statistics are on *federal* spending. *All* defense spending is federal, but federal spending on social programs is only a fraction of the total tax money spent. Federal spending on education alone presently totals about \$12 billion a year;⁽¹⁾ and that does not include more than \$800 million a year that the federal government spends on the school lunch program (\$684 million authorized for fiscal 1971)⁽³⁾ and on the special milk program (\$120 million authorized for fiscal 1971).⁽³⁾ Yet, federal spending is only 8% of the total of all tax money spent on education.⁽²⁾

Currently, 40% of every dollar spent by state and local governments goes to public schools.⁽⁴⁾ More than 50% of the property taxes levied by local governments goes to public schools.⁽⁵⁾ This means that more than half of the taxes you pay on your home goes to public schools, whether you have children in the schools or not. If you live in an apartment, a good portion of your rent goes to reimburse the landlord for school taxes he pays on the apartment building.

Between 1950 and 1970, public school enrollment increased 88% (from 25 million pupils to 47 million).⁽²⁾ In the same period, the instructional staff increased 131%,⁽²⁾ and annual tax spending increased from \$209 per-pupil to \$623 per-pupil⁽⁵⁾

— a total increase of about 600% in tax spending on public schools in 20 years. Overall tax spending on public schools and colleges in that period increased about 700%.⁽²⁾

In this same period, expenditures of the American people on personal consumption, personal investments, and business investments increased about 200%.⁽²⁾

With only 6% of the world's population, the American people now invest annually in educational institutions almost as much as all other people on earth.⁽²⁾

Compare these facts about what Americans spend on education with the dishonest propaganda of the education lobbyists. In September, 1968, Mrs. Elizabeth D. Koontz (then president of NEA, now an official in the Nixon administration) went to Detroit to support a teachers strike. "Sock it to 'em, Teach" was the battle cry of the NEA under her presidency, and it was the theme of her speech to striking Detroit teachers. She said that teachers must be organized into a powerful political force, because, she said:

"Education cannot continue to get only what is left of community resources after all other programs are funded."⁽⁶⁾

What are we getting for the staggering sums of tax money spent on the most expensive and extensive educational system in the history of the world?

In the 1950's, when the anti-communist, anti-socialist movement in the United States was beginning to show some vigor, liberals — always virulently intolerant of any views except their own — were hysterical about criticisms of liberal policies. Those policies were established, and for the most part administered, by members of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) or by members of other tax-exempt organizations interlocked with the CFR to form the invisible government of the United States.⁽⁷⁾

Liberal policies had involved us in World War

II, and had then given to communists the fruits of our military victory in that war.

Liberals had initiated programs to give American money and goods away to foreign nations, as if in compliance with Joseph Stalin's plan for redistributing the wealth of all nations until the advanced industrialized nations (meaning specifically the U. S.) would be brought down to a level — and the undeveloped, non-industrial nations would be brought up to a level — which would facilitate the merger of all nations into a one-world dictatorship of the proletariat.

Liberals had initiated economic policies which were giving away to the rest of the world the great American gold reserve,⁽⁷⁾ thus debauching our currency and putting our monetary system at the mercy of foreign banks and governments which were accumulating claims on our gold reserve many times greater than the value of all gold we had left in that reserve.

As if in compliance with Lenin's scheme of inducing capitalist nations to spend themselves into bankruptcy, liberals had initiated federal-spending programs which, by the mid-1950's, were piling up a national debt greater than the combined indebtedness of all other nations on earth — greater, by far, than the assessed value of all property, real and personal, in the United States. Liberals had initiated policies which involved the United States in every war or border clash on earth, putting us in the position of helping finance both sides of every conflict, thus buying for us the hatred of all and draining our economic resources. These same policies have kept us from building adequate defense for our homeland.

Having perceived that the United States could never be converted into a socialist state as long as our constitutional system limited federal power, and dispersed most of the powers of government among the states, socialists, early in this century, began propaganda for programs that would undermine the authority and financial resources of the states, while concentrating economic and political power in the central government. By the mid-1950's, socialist programs sponsored by liberals (both Democrat and Republican) had put us well

on the way toward the socialist goal of transforming the free republic of united states into a homogenized autocracy, with political and economic power consolidated in the central government at Washington.

It would seem that such liberal policies would be most vulnerable to criticism; and so they were, despite the fact that liberals in the 1950's had had for almost 20 years (as they still have) a virtual monopoly on the mass news media.

It was their *vulnerability* that caused frenzy among liberals in the mid-1950's when they became aware that constitutional conservatism (anti-socialism, anti-communism, anti-fascism, anti-collectivism, anti-big-government) was becoming a strong national movement. A leading liberal politician of that time was Joseph Clark, then U. S. Senator from Pennsylvania. Calmer and more perceptive than some, Senator Clark spoke words of comfort to his frantic fellow liberals. He told them not to worry. He predicted that if one more full generation of Americans could be conditioned ("educated" is the word Senator Clark used) in the public schools, liberalism would be safely, ineradicably entrenched in the American mind.

Was he right? You could answer that question by making your own survey. Talk to 100 high school graduates under the age of 30.

You will find most of them dissatisfied with operations of the federal government. They will complain about excessive taxation and inflation. Many will denounce the waste, extravagance, inefficiency, stupidity, favoritism, and corruption involved in massive federal spending programs. But about 98 of the 100 would approve of the programs if they were correctly handled. Even those who consider themselves conservative will say: "Of course the federal government has a responsibility to take care of the poor who cannot take care of themselves;" and they will be shocked if you tell them the federal government has no constitutional authority to take care of the poor — that the only valid governmental authority and responsibility for taking care of the poor rest with

state and local governments. Some of them will counter with the pragmatic argument that state and local governments do not have enough revenue for adequate welfare; and they will look at you with blank incomprehension if you explain that state and local governments could have enough revenue for *legal* programs if the federal government did not take so much of it for *illegal* programs.

Of the 100 under-thirty high school graduates you interview, most will probably express opposition to the federal government's forced-integration-by-busing policies which are causing chaos in many school systems, creating racial hatreds and violence instead of mutual understanding and respect among the races, debasing (in some places utterly eliminating) education in the schools, making school children guinea pigs for social experimenters and pawns for political panderers, and adding frightfully to the already-frightful cost of the public schools. But most of the 100 will nonetheless claim that the federal government should provide money to help operate the public schools. Few of them will understand if you explain that the federal government has no constitutional authority to provide any such aid.

Some of the high school graduates you interview (if you select them at random) will be hostile because America has not yet gone far enough into socialism. A few years ago, a survey in three large midwestern universities revealed that 53% of students interviewed favored government ownership of banks, railroads, and steel companies; 61% considered profit unnecessary for the survival of free enterprise.⁽⁸⁾

In short, our costly system of public education has left a generation of Americans largely ignorant of the fundamental economic and political principles on which our nation was built. It has also done a dismal job in giving children the elementary skills necessary for acquiring education — that is, in teaching youngsters to read, write, and figure. A 12-nation survey (financed in part by the U. S. Office of Education) revealed that U. S. schools rate tenth place in the teaching of mathematics.⁽⁹⁾ An appalling number of American high

school graduates today are virtually illiterate: they have a spelling vocabulary smaller than what should be required of a second grader; they cannot write an intelligible sentence; and they can barely read.

The education lobby — especially the National Education Association — has heavy responsibility not only for the tremendous costs, but also for the costly failure, of public education in the United States.

NEXT WEEK: A little more about the NEA, and some suggestions

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Dan Smoot Report*, Aug. 31, 1970
- (2) "Crisis In American Education," June 19, 1970, speech by Roger A. Freeman, Special Assistant to the President of the United States
- (3) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, May 8, 1970, p. 1216; July 3, p. 1708
- (4) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, March 6, 1970, p. 716
- (5) *U.S. News & World Report*, Aug. 24, 1970, pp. 14-16
- (6) *Wall Street Journal*, Sept. 13, 1968, p. 8
- (7) *The Invisible Government*, by Dan Smoot — \$1.00 pocketbook; \$4.00 library binding
- (8) "The Subtle Suicide of Private Enterprise," November, 1969, speech by Dr. John A. Howard, president of Rockford College
- (9) *U.S. News & World Report*, March 20, 1967, p. 12

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$6.00 — 1 YR. \$10.00 — 2 yrs. \$18.00

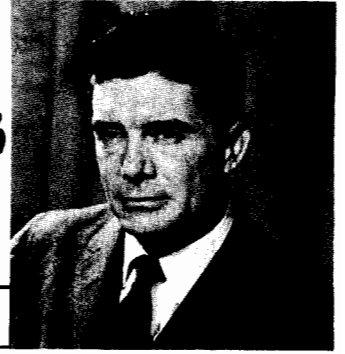
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	100 copies	\$ 6.50
10 copies	1.00	200 copies	12.00
25 copies	2.00	500 copies	28.00
50 copies	3.50	1000 copies	50.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 37 (Broadcast 786) September 14, 1970 Dallas, Texas

NEA'S MALIGN INFLUENCE

Traditional American education stressed discipline, hard work, honor, duty, and self-reliance with Divine guidance. It was not easy. But it developed great men and women — sturdy individualists who (without federal aid or foreign aid) transformed the backward and underdeveloped American wilderness into the most fruitful nation in history.

But while hardy individualists, products of traditional American education, were building the nation, thoughtstreams of the nation were being polluted in prosperous and settled regions, by some intellectuals who were ill at ease in the vigorous, daring life of America — and who, therefore, readily responded to the tired, cynical, and sickly socialist philosophy imported from Europe. John Dewey was one of these.

John Deweyism scorns individualism, holding that the proper aim of the biological organism called *man* is to lose its individuality by finding acceptance and absorption in the mass. The “progressive education” Dewey recommended is intended to make men and women faceless factors in a controlled, levelled-down mass of humanity.⁽¹⁾

From 1904 to 1930, John Dewey was head of Teachers College at Columbia University, where his ideas have molded the thinking of leading American “educationists.”

An essential strategy of the John Dewey educationists was the removal of parental influence in the operation of public schools. Parents were to be relegated to the role of supplying children and tax money, and of supporting whatever the professional educationists prescribed. School boards (by pressure and influence exerted in many ways) were to be induced to rubberstamp the “new,” “progressive,” “experimental” ideas of the professional educationists.

Dr. Harold O. Rugg was a leading Dewey disciple. In 1933, Rugg wrote *The Great Technology*. In this book, Rugg argued that America must be converted into a socialist dictatorship. He

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

did not, of course, put it that bluntly. He said we must have a new government with all-pervading powers to plan and regulate the lives of the people and the economy of the nation.⁽²⁾

Rugg (whose work was partly financed by the Rockefeller Foundation) said teachers had the important job of conditioning "a new public mind" for the "new social order."⁽²⁾

Six Rugg textbooks, called the *Building America* series, were sponsored by the National Education Association. By 1940, more than 5,000,000 *Building America* books were in use in American public schools. The State of California finally banned them, a California legislative committee reporting:

"[The *Building America* books do] not present a true historical background of American history and progress . . . the cartoons and pictures appearing in said books belittle American statesmen, who have been . . . heroes of American tradition and . . . idealized by the American people; yet . . . the *Building America* series glamorizes Russian statesmen and [is] replete with pictures which do great credit to these leaders of Russian thought. . . . [The] books contain purposely distorted references favoring Communism, and life in Soviet Russia. . . ." ⁽³⁾

Dr. George S. Counts (another John Dewey disciple) and the Commission on Social Studies of the American Historical Association were alike dedicated to abolishing traditional education by changing curricula, textbooks, and teaching techniques. The Commission (financed by a \$340,000 grant from the Carnegie Corporation) recommended that courses in history, economics, civics, and geography be combined into one course called "social studies," with emphasis on "social" or "conflict of masses" ideas. The Commission said:

"Cumulative evidence supports the conclusion that, in the United States as in other countries, the age of individualism and laissez faire in economy and government is closing and that a new age of collectivism is emerging. . . .

"This 'collectivism'. . . almost certainly . . .

will involve . . . enlargement of the functions of government, and an increasing state intervention in fundamental branches of economy previously left to the individual discretion and initiative."⁽³⁾

British socialist leader Harold J. Laski said of the Commission's report:

"At bottom, and stripped of its carefully neutral phrases, the report is an educational program for a Socialist America."⁽³⁾

By the mid-1940's, John Dewey educationists had driven far toward their goal of eliminating academic discipline and basic learning from public schools — of developing a nationally-controlled school system whose primary purpose is to prepare school children for government-provided cradle-to-the-grave security in a new socialist order.

The two non-governmental organizations which have had the most influence in this corrupting of public education are the American Federation of Teachers (AFT) and the National Education Association (NEA).

The American Federation of Teachers was organized in 1916. From the beginning, it has been a militant, marxist organization, using force, politics, pressure, and propaganda to gain control over teachers and thus build power for itself.

The AFT never did achieve a large national membership. Its strength has always been concentrated in a few eastern cities — mainly, New York City. But the AFT influence on public education in the U. S. has been enormous for two principle reasons: (1) during the critical period of the 1930's, such people as John Dewey, George Counts, and Norman Thomas were members of the AFT; (2) rivalry between the AFT and the NEA has encouraged an ever-leftward movement of the NEA.

The National Education Association was organized in 1862. In 1906, Congress conferred upon it a federal charter, with headquarters in the District of Columbia, to work as a professional organization in the field of education.

For a time, the NEA did operate as a professional group, publishing information helpful to classroom teachers, trying to improve the quality of teachers and teaching in the public schools. But by the mid-1930's, the NEA — like its rival, the AFT — was militant and marxist. The NEA became the foremost leader of the drive that was begun by John Dewey educationists in the American Federation of Teachers — the drive to create "an educational program for a socialist America,"⁽³⁾ which would be governed by an elite of professional educator-politicians.⁽⁴⁾

Remember, it was the NEA that was largely responsible for getting more than 5,000,000 copies of *Building America* books used in public schools — books which were eventually banned in California as pro-communist, subversive of American ideals.⁽³⁾

The NEA sponsored *The American Way of Business* for use by teachers as source material. This publication was financed by the Rockefeller General Education Board, and was written by Oskar Lange and Abba P. Lerner. Lange was a professor at the University of Chicago, before renouncing his U. S. citizenship to become an official of the communist government of Poland. *The American Way of Business* recommended:

—that all banks, credit institutions, and insurance companies be nationalized (that is, confiscated by the federal government and operated under public ownership);

—that all basic natural resources (mines, oil fields, timber, coal, and so on) be nationalized;

—that special courts "might" be created to oversee all economic activities, and given enough power to overrule laws of Congress, of state legislatures, of local governments.⁽³⁾

The National Education Association has sponsored and recommended many sociology textbooks which have poisoned the minds of high school and college students throughout the land. In 1951, Dr. A. H. Hobbs of the University of Pennsylvania reviewed more than 100 sociology textbooks being used in American high schools and colleges. He found that 95% of these books (many of them recommended by the NEA) were slanted

to favor a collectivist (*i.e.*, socialist) economy in preference to America's traditional free enterprise economy.⁽³⁾

By the 1960's, the NEA had a stranglehold on public education in the United States. Note these excerpts from an editorial published in October, 1962, by the *Chicago Sun-Times*:

"That the National Education Association . . . advocates Federal aid has surprised us at times. But no longer. For control — real control over the Nation's children — is being shifted rapidly to the NEA. That organization has about completed the job of cartelizing public school education under its own cartel.

"It is doing so under an organization known as the National Council for Accreditation of Teachers Education, an agency whose governing council is tightly NEA controlled. . . . The manner in which the NEA is usurping parental prerogatives by determining the type of education offered . . . is . . . very simple: control the education and hiring of teachers.

"This is what the National Council for Accreditation of Teacher Education (NCATE . . .) has set out to do and what, to a considerable extent, it has accomplished. Most public school administrators belong to NEA. Increasingly, public school administrators hire only teachers who have received their training in NCATE-approved institutions. . . .

"Many fine colleges throughout the Nation . . . have to knuckle under, otherwise their students who wish to be teachers would have difficulty getting jobs, the NEA cartel being what it is. So the NEA is now dictating to colleges what they will teach. . . ."

Presidents of the United States have selected so many NEA officials for key positions in the U. S. Office of Education that the NEA practically runs that federal agency, which dispenses billions of tax dollars.⁽⁴⁾ NEA influence on Congress and on the Supreme Court is also powerful and baneful. The NEA works constantly with monopolistic unions, huge tax-exempt founda-

tions, racial-agitation organizations, the National Council of Churches, and similar groups, lobbying for court decisions and big-spending federal programs that are destroying our constitutional system and converting the federal government into a socialist dictatorship.

For years, the NEA pretended that it was not a union, and claimed to be opposed to teacher strikes. In 1967, its old rival, the American Federation of Teachers, called an illegal teacher strike in New York City. The strike was a "success." The union got what it wanted. No one was prosecuted for violating the law, and AFT "prestige" among militant teachers soared.

By February, 1968, the NEA president was boasting that the NEA and its affiliates were participating in more teacher strikes and walkouts than the AFT was.⁽⁵⁾

In 1969, an NEA-written bill which would legalize teacher strikes was introduced in the U. S. Senate.⁽⁶⁾ Passage of this bill is currently an NEA prime objective. Called the Professional Negotiation Act for Public Education, it was introduced as S 1951 on April 25, 1969, by Senator Lee Metcalf. It would give the NEA and its affiliates a practical monopoly to represent teachers in collective bargaining with school boards, on all matters pertaining to public schools. It would set up in the Department of HEW (where NEA has powerful influence) a special commission to mediate disputes, and it would legalize teacher strikes if mediation fails.⁽⁶⁾ The NEA is lobbying for similar "professional negotiation" laws in all 50 states.⁽⁷⁾

The NEA collects more than \$25 million a year in membership dues — mostly from public school teachers. The teachers could cripple the NEA by refusing to join and pay dues, but few will dare do that as long as the NEA is virtually all-powerful in public education. NEA power could be so reduced that teachers would no longer fear it, if the federal government would revoke the tax exemptions of the NEA — and of the AFT as well. Both organizations, by their political

lobbying, have violated the tax code which gives them exemption.

If the NEA had to pay taxes on its huge annual income, and if tax-exemption were not allowed on gifts to the NEA, the NEA's malign influence on public schools, and on public policy generally, would soon vanish.

But even more than that is needed. The condition of our country clearly indicates that our civilization will not survive unless we return to traditional American education which stressed discipline, hard work, honor, duty, and self-reliance with Divine guidance. This can never be done through a public school system which has been ruined by federal courts, federal bureaucrats, teachers unions, and the NEA.

The only sensible solution is to abolish compulsory tax-supported schools. With the money thus saved, the people can build their own competitive, private schools.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) "John Dewey's Theories of Education," by William F. Warde, *International Socialist Review*, Winter 1960 issue
- (2) *What's Happened to Our Schools*, by Rosalie M. Gordon, America's Future, 1956
- (3) *Foundations: Their Power and Influence*, by Rene A. Wormser, Devin-Adair Co., 1958
- (4) "National Education Association Versus the School Boards," speeches in the House by U. S. Congressman John M. Ashbrook, June 25, 26, 1963
- (5) *U. S. News & World Report*, Feb. 19, 1968, p. 84
- (6) *National Education Association Press Release*, May 23, 1969; *NEA Reporter*, May 23, 1969; *Congressional Record*, April 25, 1969, pp. S4121-26
- (7) AP, July 7, 1970

NOTICE: The first *Dan Smoot Report* was published June 29, 1955. A one-year subscription cost \$10.00 then. Over the years, with countless postal raises, rising labor costs, rising paper costs, and inflation of 34%, the one-year subscription price remained \$10.00.

In holding the line on charges to our subscribers, we reduced production and administrative expenses to the bare minimum. We have now reached the point of such diminishing returns that we must raise subscription and reprint prices.

New Subscription Prices:

Two-Years	\$22.00	Six-Months	7.00
One-Year	12.00	Three-Months	4.00

Please add \$4.00 per year additional if you want delivery by first-class mail.

New Reprint Prices:

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 38 (Broadcast 787) September 21, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

FARMING THE TAXPAYERS

When President Nixon took office in January, 1969, promising drastic reductions in federal spending to combat inflation, big-spending lobbies began to coalesce for greater strength in putting pressure on Congress.

In the summer of 1969, a new education lobby was formed. It consists of more than 60 different organizations which previously had lobbied separately for federal spending on education (*see* "The Education Lobby," this *Report*, August 31, 1970). At the same time, in the same way, and for the same reason, a new farm lobby was formed.

During the 1968 election campaign, Nixon called the existing farm law "a patchwork of older legislation unsuitable for the long term."⁽¹⁾ He made no specific proposals regarding agriculture, but implied that farmers should be encouraged to depend more on a free market than on government subsidies and controls.⁽¹⁾

In July, 1969, some 32 groups (which previously had lobbied separately for legislation affecting farming interests) joined to form a new farm lobby, called the Coalition of Farm Organizations.⁽¹⁾ Just as the new education lobby's objective is not merely to resist reductions in federal spending on education but to force increases, so the new farm lobby's objective is to get higher federal subsidies and tighter government control over farming than ever before.

President Nixon never has presented a farm program of his own. It was not until September, 1969, that his Secretary of Agriculture appeared before the House Agriculture Committee to discuss the administration's ideas.⁽¹⁾ The Secretary submitted a draft plan which was nothing more than a rehash of existing farm programs, calling some of them by different names, slightly altering the operations of others.

Meanwhile, of course, the farm lobby pushed hard for the legislation it wanted. For more than a year,

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

the lobby successfully blocked all other proposals, while insisting on its own. In early June, 1970, farm lobby leaders expressed pleasure because: (1) the lobby had the House Agriculture Committee supporting its proposals; (2) the lobby had made considerable progress in moving the Nixon administration toward support of the lobby's proposals; and (3) the lobby believed it had enough support in the U. S. Senate to adopt the lobby's farm proposals intact.⁽¹⁾

On August 5, 1970, the House (by a vote of 214 to 171) passed the Agricultural Act of 1970 (HR 18546) to replace the Food and Agriculture Act of 1965, which expires at the end of 1970. In essence, HR 18546 continues the same federal farm programs that have already cost taxpayers more than \$150 billion. The bill is not precisely what the farm lobby wanted, but the lobby considers it an improvement over existing law.

On August 28, 1970, the Senate Agriculture Committee reported HR 18546, after amending it to provide higher price support for wheat and corn than the House-passed version provides.

If this "liberalized" version of HR 18546 is liberal enough to please the farm lobby, it will doubtless pass when it goes to the Senate for debate and vote. If the bill is not passed by the Senate (and no other general farm legislation is enacted this year), the federal farm programs will revert to what they were prior to the Food and Agriculture Act of 1965.

That the powerful Coalition of Farm Organizations has worked for more than a year without getting from Congress everything it wants is not attributable to statesman-like resistance in Congress, but rather to conflict between Members of Congress trying to curry favor with different special-interest groups.

The most dramatic conflict concerns subsidy payments to landowners for not growing crops.

Under present law (the Food and Agriculture Act of 1965), growers of wheat, cotton, and feed grains are given direct cash payments from the federal government for not growing those crops on a certain portion of their acreage. This is in

addition to what they get in price supports for crops they do grow. Last year (fiscal 1970), \$555 million was appropriated for such subsidy payments.⁽²⁾ Most of it went to wealthy landowners, some of which are banks, conglomerates, foreign corporations, and even prisons which own farm land.⁽³⁾

In 1969, 79 big farming companies ("agribusinesses") in eight states got more than \$200 thousand each from the federal government for not growing certain crops on parts of their acreage — 41 in California; 22 in Arizona; 5 in Mississippi; 5 in Texas; 3 in Arkansas; 1 each in Colorado, Montana, and North Carolina. The largest individual recipients were in one California county (Kings) where 3 agribusiness firms got more than \$7.8 million for not growing specified crops on parts of their acreage: the J. G. Boswell Company got \$4,370,657; South Lake Farms got \$1,788,052; Salyer Land Company got \$1,637,961.⁽³⁾

One of the agribusiness firms which got huge sums of tax money last year for not growing crops is a British-owned corporation: the Delta and Pine Land Company, in Mississippi, which got \$731,772.^(1,3)

Some of the business conglomerates receiving tax money from the federal government for not growing crops on portions of their land in 1969 were the So Pac Company of San Francisco (parent company of the Southern Pacific Railroad) which got \$161,068; the Standard Oil Company of Oildale, California, which got \$127,000; the Aluminum Company of America, which got \$48,414 for some of its land in Union County, Kentucky; the Reynolds Metals Company, which got \$57,930 for some of its land in Henderson County, Kentucky.⁽³⁾

Banks which got tax money from the federal government last year, for not growing specified crops on some of the bank-owned land, include The Southern National Bank in Robeson County, North Carolina, which got \$224,254; the First National Bank in Harnett County, North Carolina, which got \$69,943; the Waccamaw Bank And Trust Company in Robeson County, North

Carolina, which got \$58,134; Peoples Bank in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, which got \$26,657; and The First National Bank in Hartley County, Texas, which got \$69,415.⁽³⁾

Last year, for not growing specified crops on a part of the land it owns, the Arkansas State Penal Farm got \$148,628 from the federal government; the Louisiana State Penitentiary got \$36,971; the State of Montana got \$641,341; the Ft. Pillow State Farm of Tennessee got \$33,660; the Texas Department of Correction got \$425,809; the State of Washington got \$171,781.⁽³⁾

The official list of farmers who received \$25,000 or more each from the federal government last year, for not growing specified crops on portions of their land, reveals that Wayne E. Tallman, of Kiowa County, Colorado, got \$47,002, and that Wayne E. Tallman Farms Company of Kiowa County, Colorado, got \$39,410.

Wayne E. Tallman has successfully farmed the federal farm programs for many years. In 1956, Congress and the Eisenhower administration initiated the "Soil Bank" program to pay farmers for not farming. The Soil Bank scheme was a little different from the present cash-subsidy program. In the present program, a land owner is given cash not to plant *certain* crops on a portion of his land; but he is allowed to raise other crops on the land. In the Soil Bank program, the farmer was supposed to leave the land idle — except for livestock pasturage.

On February 14, 1957, Wayne E. Tallman went to the Agricultural Stabilization Committee of Kiowa County, Colorado, and got official approval for a remarkable deal. Tallman bought a 6960-acre ranch for \$139,200, and then through a maze of complicated subleasing arrangements, put 3879 acres of the ranch in the soil bank in such a way that the government, over a ten-year period, gave him \$271,000 for not growing anything on the 3879 acres. During that time, he was free to pasture the 3879 acres, and to use the remaining 3081 acres of his ranch as he pleased.⁽⁴⁾

Congress, of course, appropriates our tax money to pay these subsidies to landowners for not growing crops. The payments are made by an agency

in the Department of Agriculture called Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service (ASCS). Some Members of Congress and some officials of the ASCS get some of the tax money they give to land owners for not growing crops. In Sunflower County, Mississippi, the family plantation of U. S. Senator James O. Eastland received \$146,792 last year for not growing specified crops on some of its acreage. In Kern County, California, a farm partially owned by the ASCS administrator (Kenneth Frick) got \$78,000 in subsidies. Mr. Frick said there was no conflict of interest in his case, because he had put his part of the farm in a corporate trust over which he has no control.⁽¹⁾

In the House, a leading defender of the cash-subsidy program is W. R. Poage (Texas Democrat). Of the \$555 million appropriated for the program last year, more than \$100 million went to 2460 Texas landowners, each of whom got more than \$25 thousand. Leading House opponents of the program are Silvio O. Conte (Massachusetts Republican) and Paul Findley (Illinois Republican). No Massachusetts landowner received a large cash subsidy for not growing crops last year. In Illinois, only 73 landowners got subsidy payments of more than \$25 thousand. The largest in the state (\$126,895) went to Cote Farms, Inc., in Kanakee County, which is not in Mr. Findley's district.

Conte and Findley are not opposed to giving away tax money. They favor giveaways that have the most political importance to them. They point out that, in some counties, more tax money is given to a few wealthy landowners than is given to poor people in food stamps. Indeed, some counties, where big subsidies are given to wealthy landowners, have no food stamp program at all for the poor.

So, Conte and Findley want to limit the amount of subsidy given to any one landowner to \$20 thousand a year, so that more can be given to the poor. A compromise has been reached. As passed by the House on August 5, and reported by the Senate Agriculture Committee on August 28, the Agricultural Act of 1970 (HR 18546) places a

\$55 thousand-a-year limit on subsidy payments for wheat, feed grains, and cotton.

Members of Congress who are opposed to a low limit, or any limit at all, on cash payments to landowners for not growing wheat, cotton, and feed grains argue that it will cost taxpayers more money not to pay the subsidies than it costs to pay them. If landowners do not get tax money for not growing these crops, they will grow them. Then, the government will pay more in price supports for these commodities than it now pays in subsidies.

They have a point there. In fiscal 1970, the appropriation for price supports (Commodity Credit Corporation activities) was \$3.7 billion — more than six times as much as the appropriation for subsidies.⁽²⁾

The \$555 million appropriation for farm subsidies in fiscal 1970 represented only 8% of total appropriations for Department of Agriculture activities.⁽²⁾

Of the \$7.5 billion appropriated for the Department of Agriculture in fiscal 1970, less than half actually went to farmers. For example:

—\$149.8 million went to the Farmers Home Administration, mostly for construction loans, but 94% of the loan recipients were non-farm people;⁽⁵⁾

—\$476.7 million went to the Rural Electrification Administration, for socialized electrical power, most of which is sold to non-farm customers;

—\$951.7 million went to “Consumer and Marketing Service,” which means Food Stamp Program, School Lunch Program, Special Milk Program, and so on;

—\$920 million was disguised foreign-aid — the food for peace program of giving away to foreign nations American agricultural commodities.

The federal farm program, begun 41 years ago for the alleged purpose of helping “small family farmers,” has just about driven small family farmers off the land. It has become a massive pork-barrel operation enabling politicians (from urban

as well as rural districts) to buy votes with taxpayers’ money, and it is fueling the drive to socialize (communize) the American economy.

NEXT WEEK: A brief history of federal farm programs, and some recommendations

VOTING RECORDS

In April, 1968, we published “Record of the 90th Congress,” tabulating the 76 most significant roll-call votes taken during 1967 and the first quarter of 1968. We gave brief discussions of the issues involved, and listed the conservative ratings each Member of the federal Congress earned by his voting.

This is the last Voting-Record-of-Congress we have published. However, it is still useful in most congressional elections this year, because it contains ratings of *most* of the present Members of Congress.

“Record of the 90th Congress” originally sold for \$1. We will now give it to any subscriber who wants it, asking only that you send 25 cents to pay the cost (postage, envelope, handling) of sending it to you.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 12, 1970, pp. 1548-1551
- (2) *1969 Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, pp. 327 ff.
- (3) List of farm-subsidy payments in excess of \$25 thousand during 1969, *Congressional Record*, March 26, 1970, pp. E2536-E2579
- (4) Speech in the Senate by Senator John J. Williams, *Congressional Record*, Feb. 24, 1961
- (5) Legislative Report No. 1075, Congressman H. R. Gross, July 29, 1970

NOTICE: The first *Dan Smoot Report* was published June 29, 1955. A one-year subscription cost \$10.00 then. Over the years, with countless postal raises, rising labor costs, rising paper costs, and inflation of 34%, the one-year subscription price remained \$10.00.

In holding the line on charges to our subscribers, we reduced production and administrative expenses to the bare minimum. We have now reached the point of such diminishing returns that we must raise subscription and reprint prices.

New Subscription Prices:

Two-Years	\$22.00	Six-Months	7.00
One-Year	12.00	Three-Months	4.00

Please add \$4.00 *per year additional* if you want delivery by first-class mail.

New Reprint Prices:

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax

(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 39 (Broadcast 788) September 28, 1970 Dallas, Texas

LET'S FREE THE FARMERS

In 1929, the price of wheat was falling, while general living costs were rising. Congress enacted, and President Herbert Hoover signed, the Farm Stabilization Act, authorizing the federal government to buy wheat to bolster the market. The government bought and stored 257 million bushels of wheat. That did bolster the price of wheat for a while; but the government dumped the wheat on the market in 1931 and 1932, driving the price of wheat down to the lowest level in history.

Many small family farmers, who were pinched in 1929 before the government helped them, were bankrupt by the end of 1932, *because* of that help.⁽¹⁾

That was the beginning of federal farm programs.

In 1933, communists in Franklin D. Roosevelt's Department of Agriculture conceived a farm program which Congress authorized with the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1933 (AAA).⁽²⁾

In 1936, the Supreme Court (in the Butler Case) held the AAA of 1933 unconstitutional. It *was* unconstitutional — and so was the Farm Stabilization Act of 1929, like every other piece of farm legislation the Congress has enacted since 1929. The Constitution gives the federal government no authority to regulate or subsidize farming.

Roosevelt demanded authority to "pack the Court" — to increase the number of seats on the Court so that he could appoint to it enough New Dealers to control it. Congress balked at this; but time solved the Court problem for Roosevelt. Some of the "nine old men" (as liberals called Supreme Court justices in those days) resigned, and some died. Roosevelt replaced them with socialist revolutionaries like William O. Douglas and Felix Frankfurter and with New Deal politicians like Hugo Black. Soon, New Deal socialists were in a majority on the Court.

Congress enacted the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1938, which is even worse than the AAA of 1933. This law was approved by Roosevelt's new Supreme Court. The AAA of 1938 is the basic,

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

permanent agricultural law. All subsequent agricultural laws have been amendments or additions to it.

The most memorable feature of the communist-conceived farm programs under President Roosevelt in the mid-1930's was the paying of farmers to destroy crops and animals.

President Truman proposed to solve the farm problem by amplifying the illegal governmental meddling that had caused the problem. Truman proposed the Brannan Plan: direct federal payments to give farmers a minimum annual income which officialdom wanted them to have, regardless of merit, production, market demands, or anything else. Congress rejected the Brannan Plan.

Truman got no farm program of his own, but did initiate (1949) the first International Wheat Agreement. In this treaty, a number of wheat-producing nations in the free world agreed to regulate production, price, and distribution of wheat throughout the world.

This replacing of the free market by an international cartel of bureaucrats has hurt American wheat farmers much more than it has hurt any others, because our government enforces the terms of the treaty on Americans. Other nations enforce or ignore the treaty as they please.⁽³⁾

The Eisenhower administration tried to solve the farm problem with the foreign-aid disposal operation (later called "Food For Peace" program), authorized by the Agricultural Trade Development and Assistance Act of 1954 (Public Law 480). Under this law, we sell and give our farm products to foreign nations (some of them communist). Sales under the law are made for the local currency of receiving nations. Then, we give the currency back to those nations to use as they please.

Seven years after Congress enacted Public Law 480 (for the primary purpose of reducing our agricultural surpluses), our government had in storage surplus farm commodities worth about nine billion, 400 million dollars — almost twice as much as it had stored in 1954 when the act was passed.

Having failed to solve the surplus problem by giving our farm products to other nations, Eisenhower's administration produced a new "solution" in 1956. Instead of paying farmers to destroy crops and animals already raised, as the Democrats had done 20 years before, Republicans initiated the Soil Bank — paying owners to keep their land idle and not raise anything.

Legalized racketeering in the government's farm programs multiplied rapidly under the Soil Bank law. There were literally thousands of cases comparable to that of the Tallman case discussed in this *Report* last week — in essence, the government enabling shrewd operators to acquire big farms or ranches, plus huge cash bonuses, for doing nothing.⁽⁴⁾

Thought processes of political liberals are revealed in the record of the 84th Congress, which enacted the Soil Bank law in 1956, authorizing expenditure of at least 750 million dollars a year in payments to landowners for taking productive land out of use. Just before passing the Soil Bank law, the 84th Congress passed (and President Eisenhower approved) a bill authorizing the Upper Colorado River dam and irrigation project, to irrigate and put in cultivation high arid land never before cultivated.

On March 16, 1961, President Kennedy proposed a farm program devised by Dr. Willard W. Cochrane, Minnesota economist.⁽⁵⁾

The Cochrane Plan prescribed a supply-management system in which committees of farmers, under control of the Secretary of Agriculture (with Congress having only a negative veto vote if it disapproved), would regulate production and income of American farmers. This would have created a system resembling the collective farming in communist countries.

Congress rejected the Cochrane Plan in 1961, but did enact Kennedy's Emergency Feed Grains bill — providing for a rise in price supports for feed grains, payments in cash to farmers who agreed to reduce acreage of corn and grain sorghums by 20 to 40 per cent, and loss of eligibility for price supports on feed grains by farmers who did not participate in the acreage-reduction plan.

In 1962, Congress again rejected Kennedy's supply-management farm plan, but converted the *emergency* feed-grains program of 1961 into a *permanent* program, authorizing the Secretary of Agriculture to support feed-grains prices (as high as 90% of parity), requiring no acreage limits or other production curtailment.

In 1962, Congress also authorized the Secretary of Agriculture to conduct a wheat referendum in 1963 to determine whether farmers wanted the supply-management system adopted for wheat.

The Kennedy Administration mobilized the resources of the federal government to get a resounding *yes* vote in the wheat referendum of May, 1963, hoping to show that America's farmers wanted high price supports and tight regimentation.⁽⁶⁾ But the wheat farmers (despite all the prestige, power, and threats, of federal officialdom) voted *no*. Consequently, no farm legislation was passed in 1963, and none of major consequence in 1964.

Wheat farmers have never been permitted to have another referendum.

The permanent feed-grains program which Congress authorized in 1962 went into effect in 1964. The program was said to be needed because of over-production of feed grains. Yet, in 1964, when the program went into effect, Congress enacted, and President Johnson approved, a bill authorizing 47 million dollars for three irrigation projects in the Upper Colorado River Basin — projects which were intended to put 65,000 acres of land into *production of feed grains*.

The Food and Agriculture Act of 1965 has some aspects of the supply-management program which President Kennedy had been unsuccessful in getting through Congress; and it is technically different in several other ways from previous farm laws; but, *essentially*, it is the same as all the others: it put 40% of American agriculture under socialistic subsidies and controls administered by the central bureaucracy in Washington.

Federal farm programs have been intended, ostensibly, to save small family farmers. Instead, they have enriched big operators and dishonest

manipulators, and have driven small family farmers off the land. Owners of big farms can profit from federal farm programs. Small farmers cannot. Hence, small farmers give up and crowd into cities, where they multiply economic and social problems, aggravating the intolerable conditions now known as "our urban crisis." Corporations and wealthy individuals take over land the small family farmers abandon. Here are the cold statistics on what has happened since the federal farm programs began:

In 1930, 30.5 million Americans lived on 6.5 million farms, averaging 151 acres in size. In 1969, 10 million Americans lived on 2.9 million farms, averaging 377 acres in size.⁽⁷⁾

All federal farm programs have been based on the assumption that Americans produce a surplus of foods. But we never have. In the 1930's, we were buying from foreign nations the same kinds of food stuffs that American farmers were being paid to destroy. In the 1940's, 1950's, and 1960's, we were importing the same kinds of agricultural commodities that government was buying from American farmers as surplus (at a cost of billions a year), and holding in storage (with storage costs amounting to hundreds of millions a year), and paying farmers not to grow (at a cost of millions a year), and giving away abroad (at a cost of almost a billion a year).

While government was squandering our tax dollars to *curtail* agricultural production in the United States, it was giving away our tax dollars to help *expand* agricultural production abroad. The result is that America is now the largest food-importing nation in the world. Our population has become dependent for food on foreign farms, and its dependence increases every year.⁽⁸⁾

If present law (The Food and Agriculture Act of 1965) is not replaced this year, farm programs will revert to operating under the AAA of 1938 as amended.

On August 5, the House passed the Agricultural Act of 1970 (HR 18546), to replace the 1965 Act. The Senate passed a different version

of HR 18546 on September 15.⁽⁹⁾ Differences between the two versions must be resolved before the bill can be finally enacted and sent to the President. President Nixon is likely to sign whatever bill Congress sends him, although he does not like the version passed by the Senate.⁽¹⁰⁾

Some consider the new farm law a little less bad than previous laws, because it places a \$55 thousand per-crop limit on payments to farmers for not farming. I do not think this limit will help. Big operators will set aside just enough acreage to get their maximum \$55 thousand on each of the three crops covered (cotton, wheat, and feed grains). They will plant the remainder of their acreage, and get tax money from the government in price supports for what they grow.

About 60% of American agriculture has been left relatively free of *direct* government meddling, regulating, and subsidizing. That 60% is healthy and doing reasonably well; the 40% that government has directly controlled and spent billions of tax dollars on is sick and getting sicker.⁽¹⁾

Obviously, the only way out is the one recommended by Farmers United (a small organization of independent farmers, with headquarters in Gilby, North Dakota). Farmers United wants *immediate termination of all federal farm programs.*⁽¹⁾

You can help make a start toward electing a Congress that will repeal all federal farm legislation. This would save billions of tax dollars a year and solve the farm problem by leaving all farmers free to produce and sell in compliance with demands of the free market (which means, in compliance with demands of the total population).

Send a copy of this *Report* (and of the previous *Report*, "Farming The Taxpayers") to every candidate for the U. S. Senate in your state and to every candidate for the U. S. House in your congressional district. Ask each one how he stands on *repeal of all federal farm legislation*. Support any who unequivocally takes the *right* stand. If he is right on this issue, he will be right on most others, because federal farm programs are basic

and essential in the over-all drive to convert America into a communist nation by first socializing her economy.

Send this *Report* to others and ask them to take action. *Enough* such voter action would get results. At the very least, it will have a wholesome effect on the thinking of those who do get elected, and will help prepare an informed electorate for next time.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Farmers United For A Free Market VS Federal Government Dole*, published by Farmers United — \$2.00 a copy — Gilby, North Dakota 58235; Statement submitted to the North Dakota Republican Party Platform Committee on Agriculture, April, 1970, by Farmers United
- (2) *Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments*, Report of the Internal Security Subcommittee of the U. S. Senate Judiciary Committee, July 30, 1953, p. 44
- (3) The International Wheat Agreement was extended several times. It was replaced by the International Grains Arrangement — worse than its predecessor — which the Senate ratified on June 13, 1968. See *1968 Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, pp. 223-224.
- (4) Speech in the Senate by Senator John J. Williams, *Congressional Record*, Feb. 24, 1961
- (5) *1961 Congressional Quarterly Almanac*, pp. 104-124
- (6) "Wheat Referendum, 1963," *Dan Smoot Report*, April 22, 1963
- (7) *Statistical Abstract of the United States: 1969*, U. S. Bureau of the Census, p. 590
- (8) "Our Farmers," by Dan P. Van Gorder, *American Opinion*, Dec., 1969; *Ill Fares The Land*, by Van Gorder
- (9) The Sept. 21, 1970, issue of this *Report*, "Farming The Taxpayers," recorded that HR 18546 had been approved by the Senate Agriculture Committee, but had not yet been passed by the Senate. That issue of the *Report* went to press before the Senate acted on September 15.
- (10) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, Sept. 11, 1970, p. 2220

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214**

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 44 (Broadcast 793) November 2, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

FOREIGN AIDING AND ABETTING

Since 1946, the net amount of aid we have given to Western Hemisphere nations totals \$10.2 billion.⁽¹⁾ Today, practically every nation in the Hemisphere is hostile to the United States.

To the north of us there is prosperous Canada, traditionally our best friend, which has received \$26.1 million in aid from us.⁽¹⁾ Canada has been harshly critical of us over Vietnam. Like Sweden (another friend that has received \$144.7 million⁽¹⁾ in aid from us), Canada provides a haven for our draft dodgers and deserters.

On October 13, 1970, Pierre Trudeau, Canada's new-left prime minister, established diplomatic relations with the communist dictatorship of mainland China, recognizing it as "the sole legal government of China."⁽²⁾

I suspect that pro-communists in our own State Department helped contrive this deliberate Canadian slap at the United States, to provide an excuse for reversing our twenty-one-year-old policy of withholding recognition of the communist dictatorship and opposing UN membership for it. Whether or not the Trudeau move leads to U.S. diplomatic recognition, it will open the door for communist China to enter the UN eventually. Think what it will mean to the security of the United States when agents of Red China, with unlimited access to the "longest undefended border on earth" (the boundary between Canada and the U.S.), can come and go inside our country under UN diplomatic immunity.

To the south of us (from the Rio Grande to Tierra Del Fuego at the southern tip of the Hemisphere, and in all the little island nations off the coasts of North-, Central-, and South America), communist influence and contempt for the United States are growing at about the same pace.

From Mexico to Chile, most nations with important salt-water fishing industries have seized U.S. fishing boats in international waters, accusing the U.S. vessels of poaching in national waters.^(3,4) Heavy fines, prolonged detention, and personal abuse are imposed on our fishermen; but our govern-

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

ment continues to aid the pirating nations — some of whom use U.S. Navy craft (given or lent to them) in capturing U.S. fishing boats.

Uruguay — fabulously rich in undeveloped natural resources, but impoverished and in political chaos because of the total socialism adopted years ago — has received \$169.5 million in aid from us.⁽¹⁾ In August this year, communist guerrillas kidnapped two U.S. officials in Uruguay. They murdered one, but are still holding the other — Dr. Claude Fly — for ransom. The ransom they demand is that the government of Uruguay permit Uruguayan newspapers to publish the guerrillas' manifesto. The government refuses. Dr. Fly is seriously ill. Every day he remains in captivity endangers his life. Our State Department seems to want total silence about this case. According to friends and members of the Fly family, a Catholic priest rallied U.S. nationals in Uruguay and Argentina to work for Dr. Fly's release, by writing to U. S. Senators in their home states; but the U.S. Embassy in Montevideo warned Americans there not to get involved, and told them to make no appeals to their Senators back home. The State Department claims to be doing everything possible for Dr. Fly, but its effort does not show.

Of the \$10.2 billion in aid that we have given to Western Hemisphere nations since 1946, \$7.3 billion went to the following nine countries: Argentina, \$385.9 million; Bolivia, \$532.4 million; Brazil, \$2.8 billion; Chile, \$1.4 billion; Colombia, \$1.05 billion; Costa Rica, \$172.9 million; Cuba, \$43.8 million; Mexico, \$501.5 million; Peru, \$460.6 million.⁽¹⁾ Since 1959, these nine nations have confiscated, or forced the sale of, about three billion dollars worth of property owned by U.S. businesses.⁽⁴⁾ In some cases, no reparations at all were made the U.S. firms. In no case were adequate reparations made. In all cases, our government has continued aid to the countries expropriating American property. Our continuing aid to communist Cuba goes through SUNFED — Special United Nations Fund for Economic Development.

In 1963, an anti-communist group seized power in Peru. Our government did not cut off all aid to Peru at that time, but did cold-shoulder the anti-communist regime and refuse to extend full diplomatic recognition. The present pro-communist group, which has expropriated American property in Peru, enjoys full diplomatic recognition by, and aid from, the U.S. government.

The vast amount of aid we have given Bolivia and Chile (\$1.9 billion total)⁽¹⁾ was intended, ostensibly, to give them enough stability to keep them from going communist. Both went communist this year: Chileans elected a communist president; a communist dictator seized power in Bolivia. The United States quickly granted diplomatic recognition to the communist dictatorship in Bolivia. Under Nixon's policy, according to White House press officer Robert J. McCloskey, "the United States will deal with governments as it finds them."⁽⁵⁾

Apparently, Nixon has not yet found the government of Rhodesia. He continues to withhold diplomatic recognition from the parliamentary, representative, pro-American Ian Smith government, and continues to impose a UN-ordered economic boycott of Rhodesia.

Rhodesia and the Republic of South Africa are two lonely bastions of Christianity and western civilization on the continent of Africa; they are the only two which share with us a common political and cultural heritage; they are the only two which have governmental systems remotely comparable to ours; they are the only two in which there is some perceptible trace of friendliness toward the United States; they are the only African nations which have received *no* aid from the U.S. government; and they are the only African nations which our government has treated badly — shamefully, in the case of Rhodesia.

To 40 other African nations (black and Arab), we have given aid totaling \$5.05 billion.⁽¹⁾ All of them hate us. Practically all of them are ruled by dictatorships. Most of them are controlled, direct-

ly or indirectly, by communists under orders from Moscow or Peking.

There is another puzzling contradiction in our government's African and foreign-aid policies.

Since Somalia became an independent African nation in July, 1960, we have given it \$80 million. From the beginning, Somalia was pro-communist, anti-American. In October, 1969, a communist cabal, calling itself the Revolutionary Council, openly seized power in Somalia. We continued our aid. Shortly after seizing power, the Revolutionary Council confiscated major foreign-held businesses, some of them owned by Americans. We continued our aid. In June, 1970, however, the U.S. announced cessation of economic aid to Somalia because ships flying her colors visited North Vietnam.⁽⁶⁾

We continue aiding communist Poland, which carries on a big trade with North Vietnam. Ships flying the flags of other nations which have received literally billions in aid from us (Great Britain, Greece, Italy, West Germany, Panama, France, to name only some) have been hauling vast quantities of goods to North Vietnam all along. Their shipping has been vital — indispensable — to the communists. Somalia has a population of 2.5 million people, 70 per cent of whom are nomadic herdsman. Her shipping to North Vietnam could not possibly be important. President Nixon makes a gesture of protest about Somalia's insignificant trade with Hanoi, but does nothing about trade that has made possible Hanoi's survival.

Why? Again, I suspect machinations by pro-communists in our own State Department. What if political pressures became heavy enough in this election year to induce the Republican administration to do something about our subsidized friends supplying our enemy with the sinews of war? That could hurt the communists. How to deflate possible pressures for action that might hurt the communists? Make a gesture, harmless to communism, to placate U.S. anti-communists by

giving Nixon the image of being tough about trading with our enemy. What could be more harmless to communism than cracking down on Somalia's shipping to North Vietnam? Nothing, that I can think of.

We have given no aid to nations on the continent of Antarctica, because there are no nations there. The island-continent of Australia seems to remain friendly to us, despite the fact that we have given Australia \$601 million aid.

Our aid to nations on the continents of Asia and Europe (and to the island nations near those continents) has produced consequences more harmful to us, in some ways, than the consequences of our aid to nations in the Western Hemisphere and in Africa.

Note the following from Congressman H. R. Gross's Legislative Report No. 1082:

"During World War II, U.S. bombers blasted into rubble the shipyards of Germany and Japan. When the fighting ended, the U.S. not only foreswore reparations from both countries [which victor nations usually impose on the defeated], but it poured hundreds of millions of dollars into each of them to rebuild their industries, including new shipyards with the most modern equipment.

"Today, the demand by American and other oil producers is for huge tankers . . . costing about \$25 million each. Several are being built in German and Japanese shipyards. Why? Because American shipyards can't compete. Their drydocks are too small, their equipment is obsolete, and labor costs are too high to compete with much-lower-paid foreign labor."

The aid we have given West Germany and Japan since World War II totals \$7.1 billion — \$3.7 billion to Germany, \$3.4 billion to Japan.⁽¹⁾

Not only the ship-building industry but many others in the United States have been crippled by

competition from Japanese and European industries which our foreign aid helped modernize with the newest and best equipment and the most advanced U.S. technology. Consider the textile industry. Between 1947 and 1958, 280 American textile mills closed down; and domestic textile machinery in operation dropped 50 per cent, while imports of foreign woven cloth (mostly from Japan) increased 735 per cent. Why? During that time, American textile manufacturers were paying taxes for foreign aid to subsidize and modernize their foreign competitors; they were paying wages ten times higher than Japanese mills paid for comparable labor; and they were paying *more* for American cotton than our government was requiring Japanese (and other foreign) mills to pay. In the early 1960's, our government persuaded Japan to impose some restrictions on her textile imports to the U.S.; and the U.S. textile industry made some recovery. Now, however, the industry is in bad shape again. Last year, 65,000 U.S. textile workers lost their jobs because of competition from Japan. During the first nine months of 1970, more than 81,000 U.S. textile workers lost their jobs for the same reason.⁽⁷⁾

The same thing is happening to the shoe industry. U.S. shoes that have a factory cost of about \$9.00 a pair now compete with Spanish-made shoes of equal quality that have a factory cost of \$4.50 a pair — the lower cost in Spain resulting from lower labor costs and lower tax costs.

While our government was building European and Japanese productive capacity, with our money, it was admitting their goods into America with low, or no, tariff charges. The Europeans and Japanese, however, had (and still have) insurmountable trade barriers against many American products.⁽⁷⁾

SUGGESTION: Help elect a Congress that will stop foreign aid. A Congress with that much statesmanship would cure most of the ills that past Congresses and Presidents have caused.

* * *

LET US MAKE YOUR CHRISTMAS SHOPPING EASY THIS YEAR! Take advantage of

our special Christmas prices to include your own renewal with your gift subscriptions to THE DAN SMOOT REPORT.

With each order for at least six subscriptions (which may include your own), we will send you FREE an autographed library edition of *The Invisible Government*. Keep it for reference, or use it as a gift.

SPECIAL CHRISTMAS RATES

(until December 31, 1970)

2 or more 1-year subscriptions . . . \$11.00 each
 2 or more 6-month subscriptions . . . 6.50 each
 2 or more 3-month subscriptions . . . 3.50 each
Send your Christmas order now — receive your free copy of The Invisible Government by return mail.

* * *

FOOTNOTES

- (1) "To The American Taxpayer," report on foreign aid by Congressman Otto E. Passman (Louisiana Democrat, chairman of Foreign Operations Subcommittee on Appropriations), July 1, 1970
- (2) UPI, Oct. 13, 1970; William S. White column, Oct. 19, 1970
- (3) *Dallas Times Herald*, May 27, 1963; *Dallas Morning News*, May 31, 1963; *Los Angeles Times*, June 12, 1965; *Washington Evening Star*, June 20, 1969
- (4) Legislative Report No. 1075, Congressman H. R. Gross, July 29, 1970
- (5) AP, Oct. 14, 1970
- (6) AP, Oct. 21, 1970
- (7) "U.S. Wants 2-Way Street In Its Trade," *Dallas Morning News*, Oct. 22, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
 Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
 (Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 45 (Broadcast 794) November 9, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

TRYING TO FOOL ALL THE PEOPLE ALL THE TIME

On May 28, 1969, President Nixon reported that his administration had "intensively examined our programs of foreign aid," had "measured them against the goals of our policy and the goad of our conscience," and had "come to this central conclusion: U.S. assistance is essential to express and achieve our national goals in the international community — a world order of peace and justice."⁽¹⁾

President Nixon said:

"Certainly our efforts to help nations feed millions of their poor help avert violence and upheaval that would be dangerous to peace."⁽¹⁾

That is not true. Poor nations which have received vast amounts of U.S. aid have suffered inordinately from violence and upheaval: Bolivia, Chile, Peru, Pakistan, Congo, Guatemala, Algeria, Dominican Republic, Haiti, Jordan, India, Vietnam, Korea, Indonesia — to name only a few.

President Nixon said:

"Certainly our military assistance to allies helps maintain a world in which we ourselves are more secure."⁽¹⁾

That is not true. *We were* secure before foreign aid. Now, thanks to foreign aid and related policies, we are more dangerously insecure, militarily and economically, than ever before.

President Nixon said:

"Certainly our economic aid to developing nations helps develop our own potential markets overseas."⁽¹⁾

That is not true. Before foreign aid, America dominated world trade. Now, foreign goods undersell American goods all over the world. Our "markets overseas" were so big and so secure before foreign aid that we had an almost-unbroken fifty-year record of annual balance-of-payments *surpluses* (selling more abroad than we bought). Since foreign aid began, we have had annual balance-of-payments

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

deficits — which total \$44 billion for the 1950-1969 period.⁽²⁾

President Nixon said:

“And certainly our technical assistance puts down roots of respect and friendship for the United States in the court of world opinion.”⁽¹⁾

That, too, is patently false.

President Nixon said his administration had intensively reviewed foreign aid programs, and he expressed certainty about their accomplishments. Nonetheless, he said he was “establishing a task force of private citizens to make a comprehensive review of the entire range of U.S. aid activities.”⁽¹⁾

Presidential “task forces,” “blue ribbon committees,” and “commissions” to review foreign aid have been as numerous as the program’s name-changes and false promises.

The reviewing group is always composed of people from outside of government. This is intended to give the review high credibility with the public.

The foreign aid reviewing group is always composed of substantial people — prominent and successful in business, finance, labor unions, education, journalism, and so on. This adds credibility.

The foreign aid reviewing group is always composed of people who approve of foreign aid. This guarantees a report that will recommend bigger foreign aid programs.

On September 24, 1969, President Nixon appointed a 16-member task force of private citizens to review foreign aid. The chairman was a foreign aid enthusiast, Rudolph A. Peterson, then president of the Bank of America. The task force submitted its review (called the Peterson Report) on March 8, 1970.

In the preface to its report, the Peterson group said it had had “meetings with Members of Con-

gress” and with citizens and groups representing a diversity of views and interests.

The group did not, however, solicit the views of the two Members of Congress who know the most about foreign aid: Congressman Otto E. Passman (who, as chairman of the Foreign Operations Subcommittee on Appropriations, manages foreign aid appropriations bills in the House) and Congressman H. R. Gross (a member of the House Foreign Affairs Committee). Passman and Gross both know, and say, that foreign aid has been extremely harmful to the United States which has given it, and to most of the nations which have received it.

The Peterson group did not seek the views of the Citizens Foreign Aid Committee, composed of such outstanding Americans as Brigadier General Bonner Fellers (USA, retired), Dr. Clarence Manion (director of the Manion Forum, former dean of the Notre Dame law school), Walter Harnischfeger (one of the nation’s leading industrialists). The Citizens Foreign Aid Committee has studied foreign aid for ten years and has reached a conclusion identical with that of Congressmen Passman and Gross: it is a disastrous program which never should have been started, and ought to be stopped.

The “fresh and exciting” Peterson Report, as President Nixon called it, was as stale as the reports on foreign aid by President Eisenhower’s “blue ribbon committees” in the 1950’s. It recommended increasing foreign aid, channeling most of it through the United Nations, and funding it on a multi-year, partially-independent basis. That is exactly what Presidents and foreign aid “task forces” have been recommending since the early 1950’s.

The Peterson Report contains a touch or two that would have been humorous if presented in jest; but, like all other propaganda pieces, the report is pompously serious. Writers of the Peterson Report were not jesting when they said we should increase our aid to developing countries

because *their* "debt burden . . . is now an urgent problem."⁽³⁾

But what a joke that is. *Our* national debt (\$371 billion at the end of 1969, now about \$375 billion) is \$67.3 billion more than the aggregate public indebtedness of all other nations on earth.⁽²⁾ Just the annual interest we pay on our national debt (\$19 billion now,⁽⁴⁾ expected to reach \$20 billion next year)⁽⁵⁾ represents a \$100-a-year per capita tax on every person (man, woman, and child) living in the United States. What we pay out in interest on our national debt every year is more than the total indebtedness of many other nations. Indeed, it is more than our own national debt was in 1932, before Congress dragged us into socialism by approving President Roosevelt's New Deal.

The \$375 billion U.S. debt represents only what the government has already borrowed and spent. It does not include the one trillion, 300 billion dollars that our government already has statutory obligations to pay in the future.⁽⁶⁾

The "debt burden" is a most "urgent problem" for us. It is a primary reason for the soaring inflation that is eating away some \$50 billion a year from the savings and incomes of Americans. Yet, though sinking under our own burden of debt, we are told that we must increase that burden to lighten the load for other nations.

The developing nations do have a burden of debt, however; and, to a considerable degree, our foreign aid is responsible for it.

For example, our aid to Brazil (\$2.8 billion since 1946)⁽²⁾ encouraged the leftwing socialist president, Juscelino Kubitschek, in the late 1950's, to build, as a monument to himself, a new national capital — Brasilia, located in the uninhabited, inaccessible wilds of Goias, 600 miles inland from the Atlantic coast where 95% of Brazil's population is concentrated. Within three years after it was dedicated, Brasilia was a decaying ghost town. The cost of maintaining Brasilia is enough to overburden the Brazilian economy. The debt

Brazil incurred (borrowing to supplement U.S. aid) in building the useless city, caused wild inflation and shattered the nation's fragile economy.⁽⁷⁾ Brazil would have been much better off if we had never given her a dime, and so would Pakistan (which has taken \$4 billion in aid from us, and is *presently* building a costly, elaborate new capital city in an uninhabited desert)⁽⁸⁾ — and so would every other underdeveloped nation where our aid has subsidized corruption and oppression, and has encouraged politicians to plunder impoverished people for grandiose, but worthless, "public works."

What to do? Force Congress to stop foreign aid!

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, May 30, 1969, pp. 863 ff.
- (2) Congressman Otto E. Passman's 1970 report on foreign aid
- (3) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, May 29, 1970, p. 1439
- (4) *Human Events*, Sept. 19, 1970, p. 23
- (5) *U. S. News & World Report*, Sept. 14, 1970, p. 12
- (6) May 27, 1968, speech by Congressman Otto E. Passman
- (7) *Dan Smoot Report* Bound Volume, 1963, pp. 57 ff.
- (8) *New York Times*, April 10, 1970

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214**

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

**SUBSCRIPTIONS TO
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
FOR CHRISTMAS**

ORDER NOW. Gift subscriptions will begin with the first issue in 1971. A free copy of Dan Smoot's annual Christmas message (an abbreviation of his popular book, **THE HOPE OF THE WORLD**), a free copy of the Dan Smoot Story, and an attractive gift announcement card bearing your name, will be mailed to each gift recipient in time for Christmas. Please help us serve you efficiently by furnishing **ALL** information requested — **AND PLEASE TYPE OR PRINT PLAINLY.**

FREE: "The Invisible Government", library edition, for six subscriptions (which may include your own).

CHRISTMAS GIFT RATES (Not effective after December 31, 1970)

	Second Class Mail	First Class Mail
1 — 1-year subscription	\$12.00	\$16.00
2 or more 1-year subscriptions	11.00 ea.	15.00 ea.
2 or more 6-month subscriptions	6.50 ea.	8.50 ea.
2 or more 3-month subscriptions	3.50 ea.	4.50 ea.

(Inquire for foreign rates)

DO NOT LIST GIFTS HERE

Your Name _____ Please renew _____, or begin _____
 Street _____ my own Subscription at the Christmas rate
 City, State, Zip Code _____ for: 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____
 Payment Enclosed: _____

(If you are an established customer of ours, you may write "Bill me" in the "Payment Enclosed" blank. We will bill you in January. All invoices are due on receipt.)

LIST GIFT ORDERS BELOW

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 46 (Broadcast 795) November 16, 1970 Dallas, Texas

OUR TAX MONEY BREEDS MISERY

On June 4, 1970, the House, by a vote of 191 to 153, passed HR 17867, appropriating \$2.2 billion for some aspects of foreign aid in fiscal 1971. President Nixon had requested \$2.9 billion.⁽¹⁾ The Senate has not acted on this bill.

There was much moaning among foreign aiders about this "gutting" of the foreign aid program. There was much breast-beating about America's callous neglect of her responsibility to help less fortunate nations. There were warnings that calamity will overtake us if we do not open the spigots wider and drain off more of our wealth for poor nations.

Dr. John A. Hannah, Administrator of the Agency for International Development (AID — the current name for the foreign aid agency) says:

"The United States must help the people of the poorer nations to improve the quality of their lives if Americans expect to enjoy the stability and prosperity of a peaceful world. . . .

"It is unrealistic to think that thirty years from now 300 million Americans can live comfortably here while across the continents of Asia, Africa, and Latin America, more than twice the present population — some seven billions of people — struggle to eke out an existence."⁽²⁾

They already outnumber us more than 15 to 1. In 30 years, they will outnumber us almost 25 to 1. They have natural resources more abundant and more varied than we have. We have already given them billions of dollars in aid to get started; but, according to foreign aid lobbyists, the living standards of poor nations continue to fall further below ours.

AID director Hannah says that, although classrooms for school-age children in the poor nations have "tripled and quadrupled in number in the last 20 years," those countries soon "will be swamped in a tide of new illiterates" because the "school-age population . . . will double in the next decade."⁽²⁾

In short, destitution worsens in many poor nations, despite all outside aid and whatever efforts

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

they make themselves, because they breed people faster than they gain in any other activity.

We have spent billions on food to alleviate hunger in such places as India; but we have thereby probably caused more hunger than we have alleviated. American food given away abroad not only enriches a few foreign politicians (and possibly some Americans), but it also accelerates the reproductive activity of the undernourished millions. Our medical aid has increased the life-spans, and consequently the numbers of children, of the impoverished.

Today, throughout the "developing countries," there may be twice as many people suffering in squalid poverty from malnutrition and exposure as there would have been if our aid had not subsidized population growth. In the same way, but on a much larger scale, our tax money is also subsidizing bastardy, idleness, and excessive population growth among welfare recipients here at home.

AID director Hannah tells of an AID measles-control and smallpox-eradication project which resulted in the inoculation of 100 million people against smallpox and 20 million children against measles in 19 nations of central- and west Africa. He says:

"In those countries, almost 200 years after the beginning of vaccination against smallpox in this country, thousands of people were dying each year from smallpox, and tens of thousands of children were dying each year from measles. . . . In a little over two years, smallpox as a cause of death has practically disappeared."⁽³⁾

If this AID project did save the lives of millions of children, it did not "improve the quality of their lives." It will, however, make possible the breeding of tens of millions of other children who will spend their lives in grinding poverty, holding on to existence just enough to breed more scores of millions to live and die in want.

Crowd diseases and filth diseases are the only real controllers of population among the illiterate masses of Asia, Africa, and Latin America. We may curtail or eliminate the diseases; but we can

do little about the resulting population explosion which, some say, already endangers all life on this planet.

Bert M. Tollefson, Jr., AID assistant administrator, says:

"Can we afford to assist international development at a time when the United States is confronted by pressing problems of *domestic* development? The answer is clear. We have already learned at home the price a society pays for ignoring the problems of the disadvantaged — of telling the poor and hungry that they must wait."⁽⁴⁾

There are three monumental fallacies in Mr. Tollefson's veiled threat that the poor nations, out of envy and hate, will some day rise up and strike us down if we do not give them all the aid they demand.

Fallacy One: Mr. Tollefson implies that poor nations have the capacity to fight major wars against advanced nations. They do not. They do not even have the capacity to initiate such wars, though they are often used as pawns in conflicts between advanced nations.

Fallacy Two: Mr. Tollefson implies that the violence which has scarred the face and soul of America during the past six years resulted from poor people revolting in righteous anger, demanding what is morally and legally theirs. The implication is a lie. Leaders of the worst U.S. riots since 1964 were well-financed revolutionaries. Many, if not most, participants in the riots were persons who had, or could have had, good jobs — or they were pampered brats from prosperous families.

Fallacy Three: Mr. Tollefson assumes that aid from governments of advanced nations can solve the interior problems of poor countries, but it cannot. What our foreign aiders see as *problems* in poor countries is a way of life. Our government can finance (and has been financing) social and political upheavals which deliver poor countries into the grip of communist dictators (or tighten the hold of existing dictatorships); but the U.S. government cannot force, bribe, induce, educate,

or train other nations into a way of life satisfying to our political leaders; and it has no business trying.

If American individuals, private organizations, private businesses, or churches want to do business or missionary work (religious, educational, medical, agricultural, industrial, cultural) in poor nations, assuming whatever risks may be involved, our government should not prohibit them. Over long stretches of time, such private aid can alter a poor nation's way of life and shape it into something more nearly resembling our own (though only God knows whether that should be done). But any kind of development aid from a foreign government (ours or any other) is indictable on many counts.

In any kind of governmental aid, selfish political interests dictate decisions that (if they are to help people in receiving nations) should be made solely for economic reasons. For example, among the "experts" we send abroad to give technical assistance to poor nations are men who teach the people how to organize and run American-style labor unions.

Ostensibly, poor nations want higher productivity so that they can support themselves and find foreign markets for some of their goods. But present-day, American-style unionism *decreases*, rather than *increases*, productivity. It stresses low productivity and high wages. It causes needless work stoppages and strikes. It requires costly payroll padding and cumbersome management procedures, intended only to enhance the power of union bosses. It discourages individual resourcefulness and initiative on the part of workers, and schools them in the attitude that the way to get ahead is to demand large return for little output, and to back their demands with force. Worst of all, American unionism impinges on the freedom of individual workers — forcing them to pay dues for political purposes they often dislike; forcing them to support an expensive and frequently corrupt union bureaucracy; eliminating their privilege of advancing as individuals on the basis of individual skill, energy, and diligence.

Why do Members of Congress tax *us* to send union organizers abroad, under the flimsy pretense that this will improve the economy of poor nations? They do it to get for themselves the political support of powerful U.S. union bosses.

Why has Congress wasted billions of our tax dollars on foreign aid harmful to poor nations because it provides them with sophisticated machinery and industrial installations which they must in part help finance and maintain, but do not have the capacity to utilize? Members of Congress have voted for such foreign aid because it provides lush contracts for important constituents back home.

Why do governments of receiving nations accept foreign aid that hurts rather than helps? Politicians in those nations can fatten their own pocketbooks, and also point to extravagant projects, equipment, and public works, boasting about what *they* have done for their people.

The foreign aid lobbyists' perennial wailing about congressional reductions in foreign aid is not only propagandistic, but also false.

The foreign aid appropriations bill for fiscal 1971 (already passed by the House, as mentioned before) was for the so-called "mutual security" part of our foreign aid program — always publicized as if it were the whole program; but our overall foreign aid program has more than a score of other parts, put elsewhere in the federal budget, and not labeled foreign aid.

Foreign aiders called President Nixon's \$2.9 billion foreign aid appropriations request this year dangerously low, among the lowest requests in history. But the President actually requested \$12.1 billion for new foreign aid authorizations in fiscal 1971: \$2.3 billion of it was in our Department of Defense budget (for foreign military assistance); \$933 million of it was in our Department of Agriculture budget (for agricultural commodities to be given to other nations); \$2.9 billion of it was to underwrite long-term credits issued by the Export-Import Bank; \$1.1 billion of it was for the "regular operations" of the Export-

Import Bank; \$540 million of it was for "expanded multilateral assistance" (bureaucratic jargon for U.S. tax money donated to United Nations agencies to give away as they please, without the trouble of making any accounting to the American people or to Congress); and so on. In all, there are 27 "parts" to the foreign aid appropriations request this year.

There is also a total of \$18.5 billion in accumulated, unexpended foreign aid funds — tax money which Congress authorized for foreign aid in previous years, which is still available for foreign aid spending, but which the foreign aiders have not yet managed to get rid of.

If Congress passed no foreign aid appropriations bill at all this year, the Nixon administration would still have \$18.5 billion to spend on foreign aid. If Congress grants all of President Nixon's requests for fiscal 1971, more than \$30 billion will be available for spending on foreign aid between now and June 30, 1971.

In our voting on November 3, we failed to improve the quality of Congress; but if enough of us care, and try hard, we *can* persuade the Congress we have to stop foreign aid.

SUGGESTION: Distribute this *Report*, and other recent issues on foreign aid, as widely as possible to inform and activate others.

THE HOPE OF THE WORLD

My regular Christmas *Report*, "The Hope of the World," dated December 21, 1970, is already off the press, available for those who want quantities to use for special Christmas mailings. If you have never seen this issue, and would like to read it to determine whether you want to use it as a Christmas greeting, you may order a single copy. Our regular reprint prices apply — 25c for a single copy, quantity prices as shown below.

BOUND VOLUME XVI

Bound volumes of *The Dan Smoot Report* for 1970 may be purchased at the special pre-publica-

tion price of \$9.00 each, until January 1, 1971. Delivery will be made in February.

This one-volume compilation will contain invaluable material, not available anywhere else. All students of American history, constitutional government, and current national and international affairs will find a treasure of research and analysis in this carefully indexed collection.

Bring your own library up to date. Give the bound volume as a Christmas gift to those who may not be aware of what is behind the frightening events of 1970. Only an informed electorate can stop our rapid decline into socialism, anarchy, and eventual dictatorship. We will send an announcement of your gift, to arrive in time for Christmas.

Until January 1, 1971, you may also purchase the 1968 and 1969 bound volumes at \$9.00 each. After January 1, the price for all three books (1968, 1969, 1970) will be \$10.00 each.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) *Congressional Quarterly Weekly Report*, June 14, 1970, pp. 1521-1523
- (2) AID press release, Oct. 30, 1970
- (3) AID press release, Dec. 29, 1969
- (4) AID press release, Aug. 16, 1969

Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 47 (Broadcast 796) November 23, 1970 Dallas, Texas

IRRESPONSIBILITY AT ITS WORST

Foreign aid lobbyists have a standard answer when asked how much foreign aid costs U.S. taxpayers: "Only one cent out of each tax dollar." That prefabricated statistic needs to be measured against some facts. Here are some:

Total revenue collected by the federal government since 1946 — two trillion, 420 billion, 700 million dollars

Net cost of foreign aid since 1946 — \$199.4 billion

Portion of each tax dollar spent on foreign aid — more than eight cents.

And that tells less than half the story. The \$199.4 billion net cost of foreign aid since 1946 covers only the portion of foreign aid that might be called *visible* — the portion that can be identified, measured, and classified as foreign aid. The statistics do not include many vast and continuing expenditures of our money to aid foreign countries. They do not, for example, include more than \$60 billion we have spent maintaining our own troops in Europe for the defense of prosperous NATO countries; nor the untallied billions we spent on American troops aiding South Korea during the Korean War; nor the continuing heavy cost of maintaining two combat divisions in South Korea; nor the many billions we have spent on American troops fighting for South Vietnam.

For 20 years, foreign aiders have been routinely and ritualistically saying the cost of foreign aid is so small, in relation to our gross national product, that it has no perceptible effect on our national indebtedness. The truth is that our government borrows and pays interest on what it gives away abroad. The cost of our foreign giveaway equals 53% of our present official national debt. The interest on our national debt costs us \$19 billion a year (expected to reach \$20 billion next year). Hence, *visible* foreign aid costs us (in addition to the 12-billion-dollars-plus appropriated for it annually) \$10 billion a year in interest on the money our government has borrowed to provide the aid.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

It is an incredible program. You have to see it to believe it; and after you see it, you cannot really believe or understand it. The best look at foreign aid is provided each year by Congressman Otto E. Passman, chairman of the Foreign Operations Subcommittee on Appropriations. Below is Mr. Passman's most recent tabulation, published under the heading: TOTAL NET FOREIGN ASSISTANCE TO 123 NATIONS AND 7 TERRITORIES OF THE WORLD, FISCAL YEARS 1946 THROUGH 1970, THE FIVE F FORMULA: FRUSTRATING, FANATICAL, FRIGHTENING, FOOLISH, FACTUAL:

Afghanistan	\$375.1 million
Albania	20.4 million
Algeria	186.3 million
Argentina	385.9 million
Australia	601.0 million
Austria	1.116 billion
Barbados	300 thousand
Belgium-Luxembourg	1.737 billion
Bolivia	532.4 million
Botswana	18.6 million
Brazil	2.824 billion
Burundi	7.4 million
Burma	83.4 million
Cambodia	341.3 million
Cameroon	33.3 million
Canada	26.1 million
Central Africa Republic	5.3 million
Ceylon	185.8 million
Chad	9.2 million
Chile	1.377 billion
China, Republic of	4.989 billion
Colombia	1.047 billion
Congo (B)	1.9 million
Congo (K)	440.0 million
Costa Rica	172.9 million
Cuba	43.8 million
Cyprus	22.1 million
Czechoslovakia	189.5 million
Dahomey	12.6 million
Denmark	873.3 million
Dominican Republic	482.5 million
East Germany	800 thousand
Ecuador	277.8 million
El Salvador	131.4 million
Equatorial Guinea	300 thousand
Ethiopia	361.4 million
Finland	21.3 million
France	7.008 billion
Gabon	7.5 million
Gambia	2.6 million
Ghana	277.4 million
Germany/Berlin	3.672 billion
Greece	3.683 billion
Guatemala	347.0 million
Guinea	115.2 million
Guyana	65.1 million
Haiti	110.9 million
Honduras	112.0 million
Hungary	12.4 million
Iceland	65.4 million
India	7.715 billion
Indochina	1.535 billion
Indonesia	1.127 billion
Iran	2.004 billion
Iraq	93.2 million
Ireland	112.9 million
Israel	848.6 million
Italy	5.297 billion

Ivory Coast	68.9 million
Jamaica	74.7 million
Japan	3.388 billion
Jordan	645.0 million
Kenya	67.7 million
Korea	8.104 billion
Kuwait	36.8 million
Laos	1.018 billion
Lebanon	90.6 million
Lesotho	10.4 million
Liberia	226.0 million
Libya	221.7 million
Malagasy Republic	13.8 million
Malawi	26.0 million
Malaysia	78.4 million
Mali	27.9 million
Malta	8.3 million
Mauritania	3.3 million
Mauritius	3.8 million
Mexico	501.5 million
Morocco	710.8 million
Nepal	140.6 million
Netherlands	1.984 billion
New Zealand	63.8 million
Nicaragua	158.7 million
Niger	17.5 million
Nigeria	344.1 million
Norway	1.127 billion
Pakistan	3.637 billion
Panama	226.0 million
Paraguay	121.2 million
Peru	460.6 million
Philippines	1.866 billion
Poland	446.4 million
Portugal	467.7 million
Rwanda	7.6 million
Saudi Arabia	71.4 million
Senegal	40.0 million
Sierre Leone	42.6 million
Singapore	37.5 million
Somalia	80.0 million
Southern Rhodesia	1.7 million
Southern Yemen	400 thousand
Spain	1.907 billion
Sudan	92.0 million
Surinam	10.5 million
Swaziland	1.4 million
Sweden	144.7 million
Syrian Arab Republic	56.9 million
Tanzania	69.7 million
Thailand	1.489 billion
Togo	15.9 million
Trinidad-Tobago	52.8 million
Tunisia	646.5 million
Turkey	5.520 billion
Uganda	39.1 million
United Arab Republic	769.0 million
United Kingdom	7.511 billion
USSR	186.4 million
Upper Volta	15.2 million
Uruguay	169.5 million
Venezuela	330.1 million
Vietnam	13.054 billion
Western Samoa	2.1 million
Yemen	42.6 million
Yugoslavia	2.561 billion
Zambia	7.2 million
Bahamas	32.7 million
British Honduras	5.6 million
West Indies	7.8 million
Hong Kong	44.6 million
Ryukyu Islands	406.8 million
Trust Territories in the Pacific	281.3 million
Central Treaty Organization	54.6 million
WORLDWIDE, REGIONAL	16.192 billion

Total Net Disbursements to Foreign Nations, 1946-1970: \$131.531 billion

Total Net Interest Paid on What We Have

Borrowed to Give Away, 1946-1970: \$67.858 billion.

GRAND TOTAL COST OF FOREIGN ASSISTANCE, 1946 THROUGH 1970: \$199.389 billion.

OF THE 3½ BILLION PEOPLE OF THE WORLD, ALL BUT 36 MILLION HAVE RECEIVED AID FROM THE U.S.

Note that the largest sum in the above listing (16.192 billion) is designated "Worldwide, Regional." This is aid given to groups of nations, generally through international organizations. It is a scandalous way to dispose of our tax money. Congressman H. R. Gross says:

"This is fiscal irresponsibility at its worst, both on the part of the administration and the House of Representatives."

This year, Congressman Otto E. Passman's Subcommittee, examining President Nixon's request for more millions of our money for the Asian Development Bank (ADB), found that ADB still had \$313 million on hand after honoring all existing commitments. The subcommittee found that ADB (which is supposed to use our money to help develop poor Asian nations) had invested \$96.2 million in private U.S. banks; and it found that ADB had made loans to some of its own staff members.

The president of ADB (one Takeshi Watanabe) would let Congress have no information about this handling of ADB funds. He would not tell how many ADB staff members have obtained loans from the ADB, who they are, what countries they are from, how big the loans are, or what interest they bear. In fact, Takeshi Watanabe would not even give this information to the one American who is on the ADB's 32-member board of directors.

Thirty-two nations are members of the Asian Development Bank. The U.S. provides 40% of the Bank's funds. Citizens of other nations have

all the top ADB positions (president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, members of board of governors). The U.S. has one man on the board of directors, and he cannot find out what the ADB does with the hundreds of millions of U.S. tax dollars given to it.

It is the same with all of the many other international agencies — or worse. The International Development Association, for example, has 104 member nations — which means that the U.S. has 1 vote out of 104 on the board of directors, while footing 40% of all the bills.

Yet President Nixon, proclaiming what he calls a sweeping reform to produce a new foreign aid program for the seventies, proposes that we increase foreign aid and channel most of it through international agencies.

SUGGESTION: This is the last of eight consecutive *Reports* dealing with foreign aid. Help inform and activate others by distributing these *Reports*. In particular, send a set to each of your two U. S. Senators and to your U. S. Representative, taking them to task for this incredible giveaway of taxpayers money, and imploring them to stop all foreign aid. Special price for the set of eight *Reports*: \$1.00.

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — 1 YR. \$12.00 — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

**SUBSCRIPTIONS TO
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
FOR CHRISTMAS**

ORDER NOW. Gift subscriptions will begin with the first issue in 1971. A free copy of Dan Smoot's annual Christmas message (an abbreviation of his popular book, **THE HOPE OF THE WORLD**), a free copy of the Dan Smoot Story, and an attractive gift announcement card bearing your name, will be mailed to each gift recipient in time for Christmas. Please help us serve you efficiently by furnishing **ALL** information requested — **AND PLEASE TYPE OR PRINT PLAINLY.**

FREE: "The Invisible Government", library edition, for six subscriptions (which may include your own).

CHRISTMAS GIFT RATES (Not effective after December 31, 1970)

	Second Class Mail	First Class Mail
1 — 1-year subscription	\$12.00	\$16.00
2 or more 1-year subscriptions	11.00 ea.	15.00 ea.
2 or more 6-month subscriptions	6.50 ea.	8.50 ea.
2 or more 3-month subscriptions	3.50 ea.	4.50 ea.

(Inquire for foreign rates)

DO NOT LIST GIFTS HERE

Your Name _____ Please renew _____, or begin _____
 Street _____ my own Subscription at the Christmas rate
 City, State, Zip Code _____ for: 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____
 Payment Enclosed: _____

(If you are an established customer of ours, you may write "Bill me" in the "Payment Enclosed" blank. We will bill you in January. All invoices are due on receipt.)

LIST GIFT ORDERS BELOW

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

Name _____
 Address _____

 1 yr. _____; 6 mo. _____; 3 mo. _____
 Signature on gift card _____

THE Dan Smoot Report



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 48 (Broadcast 797) November 30, 1970 Dallas, Texas

RECOGNITION OF RED CHINA

BY DR. CHARLES CALLAN TANSILL

With most of our NATO allies (Italy and Canada the most recent) now recognizing the red Chinese dictatorship and supporting its admission to the UN, and with the Nixon administration "softening" the U. S. official attitude, it is obvious that we are moving fast toward U.S. diplomatic recognition of communist China. Hence, we reprint (with a few minor changes necessary for updating) a commentary on that subject written for this REPORT in 1961, by Dr. Charles Callan Tansill (now deceased). For years Professor of American Diplomatic History at Georgetown University, author of AMERICA GOES TO WAR (a scholarly account of U.S. involvement in World War I), of BACK DOOR TO WAR (a monumental documentation of Franklin D. Roosevelt's foreign policy to 1941), and of numerous other important books, Dr. Tansill was THE foremost authority on American diplomatic history.

If the Peiping Government finally gains admission into the United Nations, what then?

Can the U.S. government remain passive in the face of red China membership in the United Nations when it is remembered that in November, 1950, red China invaded South Korea and (in the war of aggression that ensued) more than 33,000 American troops were killed with a total American casualty list of 136,916?

Can the United Nations conveniently overlook the fact that on February 1, 1951, the Assembly voted in favor of a resolution that condemned this red Chinese invasion as an "act of aggression"?

Did the American troops who made up the bulk of the United Nations' army fight in vain?

All these questions are closely related to the possibility of U.S. recognition of red China. They inevitably lead to a discussion of the recognition policy of the United States since the Constitution went into effect in 1789.

It was Jefferson, as our first Secretary of State, who formulated the American doctrine of recognition. His correspondence reveals that, while he advocated the recognition of *de facto* governments, his advocacy of such governments was based upon the assumption that these governments represented the will of the *majority* of the people concerned.

A *de facto* government is one actually functioning as a result of a revolution or rebellion but not yet

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

permanently established or recognized.

Jefferson was not interested in *de facto* governments erected by aggressive minorities. His position was made very clear in his instructions to Gouverneur Morris with reference to the revolutionary government of France. In this instruction of November 7, 1792, Jefferson said:

"It accords with our principles to acknowledge any Government to be rightful which is formed by the will of the nation, substantially declared."

On March 12, 1793, he repeated this dictum:

"We surely cannot deny to any nation that right whereon our own Government is founded — that every one may govern itself according to whatever form it pleases. The will of the nation is the only thing essential to be regarded."

These criteria, or tests of recognition, laid down by Jefferson, were closely followed until 1877 when another criterion was added. On December 3, 1877, President Hayes indicated that he had applied another test relative to the recognition of the Diaz government in Mexico: new governments to be recognized, should not only rest upon the will of the people but also must be able to *fulfill their international obligations*.

This new test received acceptance as one of the main criteria governing the recognition of new governments.

In February, 1913, just before the inauguration of Woodrow Wilson as President, Francisco Madero, the Chief executive of Mexico, was driven by force from the Presidential office, and murdered. The finger of suspicion pointed to Victoriano Huerta who soon assumed the Presidential office. President Wilson applied to the Huerta *de facto* government the Jeffersonian test of whether it rested upon the popular will of the Mexican people. Wilson refused to accord recognition to the Huerta government, thereby deeply disturbing extensive oil interests which had hoped to secure rich oil concessions from the Huerta hirelings. Wilson held firm, made Huerta flee his Presidential office, and nearly brought on war with Mexico. But he had upheld the Jeffersonian policy

of recognition, and had refused to recognize a government tainted with murder.

This cautious policy of recognition was not always followed by the Wilson Administration. In 1917, in the case of Russia, the Department of State bypassed the usual tests of recognition. On March 11, 1917, revolution broke out in St. Petersburg; and, on March 16, the Czar abdicated. A provisional government under Prince Lvov was established; and it promptly looked to the United States for recognition.

If the Department of State had applied the usual tests before extending recognition to this new regime, it would have been necessary for its leaders to demonstrate that their political structure rested upon the broad basis of popular approval, clearly indicated in a plebiscite. But Secretary Lansing conveniently overlooked the usual criteria. The provisional government in Russia was speedily recognized, and large loans were extended to it.

Under Bolshevik pressure, the provisional government collapsed on November 7, 1917. The wishful thinking of President Wilson and Secretary Lansing had merely led to a costly experiment. And, with regard to the Bolsheviks who seized power in Russia, Wilson returned to the traditional American recognition policy.

It was the action of President Roosevelt, in recognizing red Russia in 1933, that completely wrecked the recognition policy of the United States. In 1932, Stalin had just completed the murder of 6,000,000 kulaks, or well-to-do Russian farmers. Stalin stretched his hands (red with this blood of millions) across the broad Atlantic; and Roosevelt grasped them in cordial friendship.

Roosevelt knew that, on August 10, 1920, Bainbridge Colby (the last Secretary of State under President Wilson) had sent a famous note to the Kremlin in which he rejected in bitter language the Soviet bid for recognition. Roosevelt also knew that every Secretary of State since Colby had sent similar notes of rejection. Acting as his own Secretary of State, Roosevelt sent to the Soviets a friendly invitation to apply for American recognition. Stalin complied instantly.

Communism badly needed American help. In Europe, Hitler was daily denouncing Soviet Russia; and, in the Far East, Japan had plans to push Russia out of North China. If Stalin could get Roosevelt to fight both Germany and Japan and crush them, Russia would dominate a large part of the world. Roosevelt did just that. The opening operation in this grim game of saving communism was Roosevelt's diplomatic recognition of the Soviets on November 16, 1933.

Roosevelt, and the whole world, knew that Stalin was the greatest mass murderer of all time and that his government was imposed upon the Russian people by murder and brute force. Roosevelt knew that the Soviet government had a long record of refusal to pay its just debts, and that it scorned the idea of fulfilling its international obligations. Roosevelt also knew that the announced aim of the Soviet Union was not only to infiltrate and destroy the institutions and liberties of our country, but also to kill millions of Americans.

Roosevelt's recognition of the Soviets in 1933 was the first act in a tragedy of errors that led to involvement in World War II, the destruction of Russia's encircling foes, and the gift of eleven billions of lend-lease goods — all of which made Russia a Frankenstein that now threatens to destroy not just "millions" of Americans — but everyone on the North American continent.

Is it not the grimmest jest in all history that official consideration is now being given to the erection of a memorial to Franklin D. Roosevelt? The numberless graves in Arlington National Cemetery and thousands of other nameless graves throughout the world (of Americans who lost their lives in World War II) are monuments to Roosevelt's memory. We need no other.

No subsequent President has made any effort to restore the traditional American policy of recognition which Roosevelt wrecked. Apparently assuming that the old Jeffersonian ideals were dead and buried forever, Truman and Eisenhower began, and subsequent Presidents have continued, the horrifying practice of extending diplomatic recognition to small African states

whose people are just emerging from cannibalism. Do the governments of these semi-savage tribal nations rest upon the popular will of the peoples concerned? Absurd! It is equally preposterous to claim that these black caricatures of nations can fulfill their international obligations. International law has no meaning for blacks who still have wistful memories of the jungle feasts that follow a ritual of cannibalism.

At present, our nation watches and guesses, with anxiety, as we move rapidly toward the day when the administration must resolve the inevitable question: will we extend diplomatic recognition to red China?

The people had better exert maximum pressure on Congress to demand a restoration of the traditional American policy of recognition. This policy would prohibit our recognition of red China, a brutal regime resting not on popular will but on mass murder and slavery.

GET US OUT

As Dr. Tansill points out, we could solve the problem of recognizing red China, by simply returning to traditional American policy, thus foreclosing the possibility of U.S. recognition of another communist dictatorship. The security of our nation requires that this be done, because every communist embassy in the United States is another outpost of an enemy openly dedicated to our destruction — an outpost located within our borders, sheltered by our laws and customs, its personnel enjoying diplomatic immunity no matter the crimes committed or deprivations made against our society.

Red China in the UN will greatly aggravate our security problems, because the UN also provides diplomatic immunity and cover in the United States for communist secret police, spies, saboteurs, agents-provocateurs, propagandists, and smugglers and pushers of drugs. We should solve this problem not by trying to keep red China out of the UN, but by getting out ourselves, and getting the UN out of our country.

Swamp President Nixon with letters protesting the softening attitude toward red China, and

demanding that we get out of the UN and get the UN out of the U.S.

Y
O
R
K

C
A
S
E



Ray York and Mother

Last school year, Ray York, a 14-year-old boy in Oklahoma City, refused to leave the public school in his neighborhood and be bused (for "racial balance") to another school. The school board brought suit in federal court against the boy's parents. On January 19, 1970, Ray was arrested for trying to attend his neighborhood school. On January 23, federal judge Luther Bohanon held Ray's parents in criminal contempt of the court's order to keep Ray away from his neighborhood school. Judge Bohanon sentenced Mr. and Mrs. York to 30 days in jail and \$1000 fine each.

The Yorks put Ray in a private school, and appealed their case. Their lawyer is General Clyde Watts, who represents them without fee. Concerned citizens all over the United States (mostly subscribers to this *Report*) contributed enough to a York Defense Fund to finance the costs.

While the case was pending in the U.S. Court of Appeals at Denver, Judge Bohanon discovered that, in sentencing Mr. and Mrs. York, he had violated federal law (18 U.S.C. Sect. 401), which provides that a federal court may punish criminal contempt "by fine or imprisonment," but not by both. Judge Bohanon eliminated the jail sentences.

On July 29, 1970, the appellate court, relying on an unidentified (and non-existent) constitutional provision, held that the federal judge did have authority to enforce the school board's ruling, and that the Yorks should have obeyed the court's order even if it were invalid. The appellate court said, however, that the school board should not have taken the York case into federal court;

and it concluded that the \$1000 fines against Mr. and Mrs. York constituted "harsh and excessive" penalties. While affirming that the Yorks were guilty of criminal contempt, the appellate court reduced their fines: Mr. York's to \$250; Mrs. York's to \$500.

The Yorks have appealed to the U.S. Supreme Court. Meanwhile, the complications of "racial balance" have caused another reshuffling of Oklahoma City school districts. Schools in Ray York's neighborhood are once again in his district. The boy is now attending public school in his own neighborhood, which is what a U.S. Marshal arrested him for trying to do on January 19.

Speaking for myself, and on behalf of the York family, I express deep appreciation to all who contributed to the York Defense Fund.

CHRISTMAS GIFTS

This year, give something for Christmas that won't break and won't wear out — knowledge and truth! Take advantage of our special Christmas prices (effective until January 1, 1971):

—for 2 or more subscriptions to this *Report* — 1 year, \$11.00 each; 6 months, \$6.50 each; 3 months, \$3.50 each;

—*The Invisible Government* — cloth \$3.50, pocketbook 75c;

—*The Hope of the World* — cloth \$1.80;

—*America's Promise* — library edition 45c; light paper binding 20c (excellent for Christmas greetings);

—Bound Volumes of this *Report* for calendar years 1968, 1969, 1970 — \$9.00 each.

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT

BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 49 (Broadcast 798) December 7, 1970 Dallas, Texas

UN PIPELINE TO THE ENEMY?

Since the beginning of the Vietnam war, we have known that communists subject our captured men to the same kind of savage treatment inflicted on U.S. prisoners of war in Korea. Americans have been tortured, starved, and murdered. They have been caged like animals, and paraded before jeering mobs through enemy towns and villages.

U.S. officials estimate that 3000 Americans are prisoners in North Vietnam. They are kept in compounds near heavy population centers, as hostages to discourage U.S. air raids.⁽¹⁾

Early this year, U.S. military officials asked for permission to rescue Americans who were dying from maltreatment in a POW camp at Son Tay, about 20 miles west of Hanoi. Selection and training of volunteers for the rescue mission began in August, when Defense Secretary Melvin Laird gave his approval. On November 21, the mission was executed. U.S. Navy planes dropped flares along the coast east of Hanoi, jammed communist radar installations, and bombed a military installation near the city. While these diversionary activities were in progress, ten big U.S. helicopters, bearing about 50 volunteers, took off from a base in Thailand. The rescue team landed in the Son Tay camp, overwhelmed the guards (killing about 25 of them), broke open prisoner lockers, and thoroughly searched the compound — but found that all American prisoners had been moved.⁽²⁾

Communists fired more than thirty Soviet-built SAMS (surface to air anti-aircraft missiles) at the raiders; but the U.S. rescue team returned safely to base without suffering a serious casualty. One U.S. soldier was slightly wounded by a bullet from a Russian AK-47 rifle.⁽³⁾

Fired at low level, the communist SAMS did, however, cause considerable damage to structures and installations on the ground in the Hanoi suburbs. Western newspaper correspondents in Hanoi immediately filed stories for worldwide distribution, reporting the sounds of the recklessly-fired communist SAMS as the exploding of American bombs⁽³⁾ on innocent civilians in a residential neighborhood,

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

pointing to the damage, which the communists themselves had done, as the work of callous Americans bent on slaughter.

All of that was to be expected. It was also to be expected that radical liberals in the U.S. Congress would side with the communists. When learning of the U.S. raid on Son Tay, U.S. Senator Claiborne Pell (Rhode Island Democrat) expressed no regret that the mission had failed to free American prisoners. Reacting with horror that force had been used in an effort to save American soldiers who were dying in a communist prison camp, Senator Pell could only exclaim "My God!"⁽³⁾ Senator J. William Fulbright (Arkansas Democrat) was also incensed by the effort to rescue American prisoners. Outwardly calmer than Senator Pell, but of the same mind and same loyalty, Fulbright said the rescue attempt "has the implications of a much wider war."⁽³⁾

On the other hand, all Americans with any decent concern for their own country and the lives of its soldiers found in the news of the rescue attempt something to lift the spirits, even though there was sorrowful disappointment that no rescue was accomplished.

For years, we have been angered by the spectacle of American soldiers committed to fight and die in a war they are not permitted to win.

We were outraged that President Johnson prohibited the bombing of strategic targets in North Vietnam — bombing which would have ended the military conflict in a few weeks, thus saving not only the lives of Americans and South Vietnamese but of North Vietnamese as well.

We were appalled that President Johnson, while prohibiting bombing that would have defeated the communist dictatorship, ordered massive raids, with multi-million-dollar aircraft, on empty jungles, pig trails, bicycle paths, and foot bridges. Such bombing (which cost us considerably more in property destroyed and wasted and in precious lives lost, than it ever cost the enemy) nourished worldwide communist propaganda

slandering Americans as a people and the U.S. as a military power.

We have listened with anguish as President Nixon talks about Vietnamization and phased withdrawal as a substitute for victory in Vietnam. There is no substitute for victory. Without a U.S. military victory in Vietnam, there is absolutely no hope of getting American prisoners released. Our experience in Korea proved that we cannot negotiate our soldiers out of communist prison camps. Unless we use overwhelming military force to rescue them, more than 90 percent of them are doomed, just as American prisoners were doomed when President Eisenhower stopped the Korean war on communist terms.

Although highest American officials have all along been aware of the barbaric treatment of American prisoners of war in Vietnam, the Son Tay raid was the first effort ever made to rescue any of them. That is a shameful commentary on Presidents Johnson and Nixon.

Nonetheless, it was good to know that President Nixon personally approved this one rescue mission. It was admirable of him to bring the leaders of the raid to the White House for special commendation, despite the loud lamentations of red doves in Congress and elsewhere.

On this lone, isolated event we cannot pin much hope that the President will go on now to do what he should do — what he should have done when he first took office: use enough military power to overthrow the communist dictatorship in North Vietnam and get *all* of our men out of *all* the prison camps throughout the land.

But miraculous things can be accomplished, if enough people work with dedication toward a common goal. Richard Nixon is a political weather vane, veering with changing currents of public opinion, yielding to prevailing pressures.

If enough Americans sent the President telegrams and letters praising him for the rescue-raid on the communist POW camp, and pleading with him to use all necessary force for military victory,

as the only possible way to free all of our men — it could have a profoundly beneficial effect.

The U.S. rescue raid on November 20 was an act of patriotism and heroism, something our demoralized country badly needed, a peg to hang a hope on. Yet, there was in it, I fear, something else.

Why had U.S. prisoners been removed from the camp? Defense Secretary Laird says that U.S. intelligence was excellent; military officials say there was no leak. Both of these claims cannot be completely accurate. If U.S. intelligence was excellent, then the American prisoners should have been in the camp, as reported. Then what are we to believe?

I believe there was a leak, of the kind that often occurred during the Korean war, not in the field but in Washington and in UN headquarters at New York.

The Korean war was formally designated a "United Nations police action," although Americans and South Koreans did practically all the fighting and dying on the anti-communist side.

The UN Charter provides that UN military action can be ordered only by the UN Security Council; and it stipulates that the Security Council's military affairs shall be conducted by the Military Staff Committee, consisting of one representative from each of the "Big Five" powers — nations which have permanent seats on the Council: U.S., U.S.S.R., Great Britain, France, and free China. The UN civilian officer who has general supervision over the Military Staff Committee is the Under Secretary of Political and Security Council Affairs. Former UN Secretary General Trygve Lie said this office is the most important Assistant Secretaryship in the United Nations. It has always been held by a communist, and always will be, because of a special agreement among the "Big Five" powers.⁽⁴⁾

All this being so, and the Korean war having been formally proclaimed a UN military opera-

tion, there is still a widespread but mistaken belief in the United States that our forces fighting communists in Korea were under the supreme command of a communist who supervises the UN Security Council's Military Staff Committee.

Actually, however, the "UN police action" in Korea was illegal by the terms of the UN charter. With their veto, the Soviets prevented the UN Security Council from ordering military action in Korea. Under American leadership, the UN General Assembly illegally decided that *it* can order military action when the Security Council fails to do so. By-passing the Security Council, the UN General Assembly ordered military intervention in Korea and designated an American General (initially, Douglas MacArthur) commander; but General MacArthur and his successors commanded on orders from Washington.

Nonetheless, there was much treachery against our fighting forces in Korea. Although American commanders in Korea were not responsible to a communist-controlled UN committee, their plans and orders were generally known throughout the UN, because our State Department kept other UN members advised, trying to give an appearance of fact to the fiction that the Korean war was a United Nations effort.⁽⁵⁾

There were many occasions during that war when it was obvious that the communist enemy was being informed of American military activities. A most significant incident was related by General Mark Clark, American commanding general at the time of the Korean armistice. Testifying before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee on August 10, 1954, General Clark said:

"One day I got a report, a flash one, very much concerned, that there was a tremendous buildup of enemy planes there on the north bank of the [Yalu] river. Of course, what I should have done was to smack them. That was my chance to catch their eggs in one basket, but I did not have the authority. All I did was to report facts back to . . . Washington. Those things [planes] did disappear. Very shortly

after that, those planes took off and went someplace else.”⁽⁶⁾

Obviously, communists in Asia had a pipeline through the United Nations into the Pentagon. The communist contact in the Pentagon apparently thought there was a possibility that General Clark might be authorized to destroy the concentration of planes across the Yalu. Warned of this danger through UN channels, the reds in China scrambled their planes to safety.

That is my speculative explanation of the intriguing event related by General Clark. I have a similar explanation for the removal of U.S. prisoners from the Son Tay POW camp just before our men raided it.

The war in Vietnam is not being fought as a UN affair. In fact, most UN members are harshly critical of us for fighting in Vietnam. Many of them are helping our communist enemy.

Yet, Presidents Johnson and Nixon, trying to justify U.S. action “in the eyes of the world,” have said that our responsibility in Vietnam arises from the SEATO treaty, which, they say, was made in compliance with and under the authority of the United Nations Charter.

As Truman tried to make fact of the fiction that the Korean war was a United Nations effort, so Johnson and Nixon (to a lesser degree) have tried in Vietnam. Because of this, I believe there are official channels of communication which keep the UN generally advised of what we are doing in Vietnam, and that traitors use these channels for relaying vital information to our enemy.

The fact that this situation existed during the Korean war, and the mere possibility that it exists now, would be reason enough for us to get out of the UN and get the UN out of the U.S. — if we had no other reasons.

There are many other compelling reasons for such action. Some of them will be discussed in a subsequent *Report*.

FREE

Autographed library edition of *The Invisible Government* with each order for six or more subscriptions (including your own renewal).

PRICES: 2 or more subscriptions — 1 year, \$11.00 each; 6 months, \$6.50 each; 3 months, \$3.50 each.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is the best there is — the best in-depth reporting, in capsule form, on the major issues and happenings of our times.

Until January 1, 1971, you may also purchase the 1968, 1969, and 1970 bound volumes at \$9.00 each. After January 1, the price for each will be \$10.00.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) AP, Nov. 25, 1970
- (2) Times-Post News Service, Nov. 26, 27, 1970; New York Times News Service, Nov. 27, 1970
- (3) UPI, Nov. 24, 1970; AP, Nov. 25, 1970
- (4) *In The Cause Of Peace*, by Trygve Lie, Macmillan Company, 1954, pp. 45-6; Letter from State Department, signed by Assistant Secretary Frederick G. Dutton, October 2, 1962
- (5) *The Korean War and Related Matters*, Report of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, Jan. 21, 1955
- (6) *Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments* (Part 21), Report of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, Aug. 10, 1954, p. 1698

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — 1 YR. \$12.00 — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



Vol. 16, No. 50 (Broadcast 799) December 14, 1970 Dallas, Texas

DAN SMOOT

UN: A NEST OF COMMUNIST SPIES

April 22, 1970, was the 100th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin. Promising the people of Russia freedom, Lenin came to power in 1917.

At that time, according to Alexander Kerensky, Lenin's brain was already half destroyed by syphilis. He was a madman with a psychotic dream of setting up a communist world dictatorship under the absolute control of the Kremlin.⁽¹⁾

Lenin founded the Soviet dictatorship of the proletariat, and created the institutions which have been standard features of communist dictatorships ever since: networks of secret police which set citizens spying on each other, and terrorize the total population; revolutionary tribunals (later called "peoples' courts" in communist China) which hold street trials with wild mobs serving as juries, screaming verdicts of death against anyone accused by the communists; concentration camps; the international communist revolutionary apparatus to spread disruption, chaos, and terror into other nations.⁽¹⁾

Explaining his program, Lenin said:

"It doesn't matter if three-fourths of mankind perish! The only thing that matters is that, in the end, the remaining fourth shall be communist."⁽¹⁾

Lenin held power for six years, from 1917 until his death (at the age of 54) in 1924. Professor Ivan A. Kurganov, former director of the Leningrad Finance Institute, has compiled statistics on the number of people killed as a result of Lenin's orders and programs during the six years of his reign. The total is 12,070,000. Of those, Lenin liquidated 6 million in 1921-1922 by a program of planned starvation; 2.3 million were murdered during the Red Terror that lasted until 1923.⁽¹⁾

This is a glimpse at the record of the man who was honored, on the centenary of his birth, by such American "statesmen" as Henry Kissinger (assistant to President Nixon) and J. William Fulbright (U.S. Senator from Arkansas). Kissinger and Fulbright were among some 1500 comrades who jammed

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

the Soviet Embassy in Washington on April 22, 1970, to celebrate Lenin's birthday.⁽¹⁾

The United Nations also paid tribute to Lenin. In 1968, UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization) authorized the convening in 1970 of an international symposium to pay tribute to Lenin's work for mankind.⁽¹⁾ In March, 1969, the United Nations Commission on Human Rights, expressing approval of the forthcoming symposium, praised Lenin as a "prominent humanist," and lauded his "practical and theoretical contributions in the cause of economic, social, and cultural rights."⁽¹⁾

UNESCO's symposium on Lenin was held in Finland, April 6-10, 1970. Its official theme was "Lenin and the Development of Science, Culture, and Education."⁽¹⁾

The U.S. government objected to the UNESCO symposium on Lenin, but was voted down.⁽¹⁾ The U.S. pays 29.73 per cent of UNESCO's budget.⁽²⁾ Most other nations get far more in aid from us than they contribute to UN agencies. So, U.S. taxpayers paid most of the expenses incurred by UNESCO in paying tribute to Lenin.

The highest official and chief spokesman of the United Nations (U Thant, UN Secretary-General) sent a message to the UNESCO Lenin symposium saying:

"Lenin's ideals of peace and peaceful co-existence among states have won widespread international acceptance, and they are in line with the aims of the UN charter."⁽³⁾

Thant, a marxist, is not often right; but, in this instance, he was.

In Lenin's dialectics, *peace* did not mean the absence of war. It meant the absence of any resistance to communism. *Peaceful coexistence among states* meant that all nations not yet ruled by communist dictatorships would be subservient to those nations in which communist dictatorships had been formally established.

It may not be accurate to say that these "ideals" of Lenin "have won widespread international acceptance." But it is a fact that more than half of the world's population is now controlled by

communist dictatorships. Most of the other half is ruled by liberals (socialists) who adhere to much of the political, economic, and social ideology of communism.

It is quite accurate to say that Lenin's "ideals" are "in line with the aims of the UN charter." The UN charter was largely a communist creation. The United Nations charter is a multi-nation treaty which, if obeyed by all parties to it, would require member nations to cooperate in socializing their national economies and then to merge into a unified worldwide socialist system. Establishment of a world socialist system is *the* objective which Lenin set for communism. Thus, as created, the United Nations and all its specialized agencies, are designed to serve the cause of communism.

Who were the creators?

As acting director (1944) and director (1945) of the U.S. State Department's Office of Special Political Affairs, Alger Hiss (communist spy) was in charge of State Department postwar policy planning. Hiss arranged, and selected American personnel who attended, the Dumbarton Oaks Conference at Washington, August-September, 1944. Hiss directed the conference as executive secretary. It was at this conference that the first draft of the UN charter was written.⁽⁴⁾

Hiss attended the Yalta conference in February, 1945, as President Roosevelt's adviser on United Nations affairs.⁽⁵⁾ At Yalta, Roosevelt agreed to let the Soviet Union have three votes to our one in the United Nations that was to be formed later that year.⁽⁶⁾ This agreement was formally confirmed by a committee of experts, composed of three men: Gromyko of the USSR, Alger Hiss of the U.S., and Gladwyn Jebb of Great Britain.⁽⁷⁾

Hiss was in charge of U.S. planning for the United Nations founding conference held at San Francisco in June, 1945. Hiss ran the conference as Secretary-General.

In fact, of 17 Americans who played key roles in organizing and directing the UN founding conference and in writing the final draft of the UN charter, 16 were later identified as secret communist agents.⁽⁸⁾

The first 500 Americans employed by the UN after it was organized, were selected by Alger Hiss.⁽⁹⁾

Chesly Manly makes a concise, but rather comprehensive, statement about the communist role and purpose in the creation of the United Nations:

“Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin were the founders of the UN, but its architect, the man who designed it, fashioned it, manned it, launched it and set its ideological course on a voyage to One Socialist World was Alger Hiss. . . .

“Hiss’s ambition [was] to use the UN as an instrument for the control of the foreign and domestic policies of the United States and the gradual expansion of the USSR into the World Soviet Socialist Republic as envisaged by Stalin. . . .

“Hiss’s leading role in planning for the UN, in the drafting of its charter, and in negotiations with the Russians, is set forth in State Department Publication 3580, a volume of 726 pages titled *Postwar Foreign Policy Preparation, 1939-45*, issued in 1949.”⁽⁴⁾

Mr. Manly says Alger Hiss’s ambition for the United Nations was frustrated. A little, perhaps, but not entirely!

The communist purpose in creating the United Nations was to strengthen and expand world communism, while weakening the United States.

The United Nations has been the keystone of U.S. foreign policy since 1945. That policy has dragged America to the very precipice of disaster. It has caused the confiscation of hundreds of billions of dollars from American taxpayers for the defense and support of other nations — many of which are communist, most of which are socialist and anti-American. U.S. foreign policy, built on the UN as the keystone, has put us in the position of financing both sides of armaments races between nations throughout the world, with the result that we have bought the enmity of all. This foreign policy has involved us in two bloody, undeclared wars in the past 20 years, keeping

thousands of our fighting men actually engaged in combat during most of that time.

Meanwhile, pursuit of this UN-based policy has led our government to neglect our own national defense and to move so far toward unilateral disarmament of the United States that our nation is now in grave jeopardy, imperiled by the Soviet Union whose strategic striking power was not even in our class when the UN was formed.

Although the Soviet Union has three votes to our one in the United Nations, we are assessed more than twice as much as the Soviets for the payment of UN expenses. In 1970, for example, assessment against the United States for the UN and three of its specialized agencies (UNESCO, World Health Organization, Food and Agriculture Organization) was \$95 million. Total assessment against the Soviet Union was \$44.8 million.⁽²⁾

The United States pays almost one-third (31.57 per cent) of all UN operating expenses. The other 125 members are supposed to pay 68.43 per cent;⁽²⁾ but most of them (including the Soviet Union and France) are years behind in their payments.

Article 19 of the UN Charter provides that any nation two years “in arrears in the payment of its financial contributions” shall have no vote in the UN General Assembly, but also provides that the “General Assembly may, nevertheless, permit such a member to vote.”

Prior to the 1964 convening of the UN General Assembly, the U.S. government gave notice that it would exert all its power and influence to invoke Article 19 against the Soviet Union unless the Soviets paid *some* of the \$60 million they owed in delinquent UN assessments for UN “peace keeping” activities — activities which had enormously strengthened international communism. The Soviets refused to pay. Our government backed down. The Soviets never paid any part of the \$60 million past-due UN assessment; and our government has dropped the matter.

To this day, our government has never tried to invoke Article 19 of the UN Charter against any nation for not paying its UN assessments. One reason is rather apparent: we do not have enough

power and influence in the UN. The delinquent nations have an overwhelming majority vote in the UN General Assembly. They can always permit themselves to vote and control the UN, without paying anything.

The UN assessment against the U.S. each year is greater than the combined assessments against 107 other nations.⁽²⁾ The combined population of 65 UN member nations is less than the population of the U.S. Many UN members are mere aggregations of tribal groups whose general culture has not advanced beyond the stone age. Yet, each one has the same voting strength in the UN that the U.S. has. Some are totally controlled by communists. Most are pro-communist. Virtually all are anti-American.

That is the United Nations — a nest of communist spies, saboteurs, propagandists, secret police, and narcotics smugglers, all living and operating inside the United States, largely at our expense, while enjoying diplomatic immunity from our laws to do as they please.

On January 12, 1971, President Nixon's 45-member Commission for Observance of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the United Nations will have a meeting in San Francisco and conduct public hearings, to get statements from interested citizens on what our country's policy toward the United Nations should be.⁽¹⁰⁾

The affair will be rigged, of course, to produce another spate of false propaganda about the UN as man's best hope for peace.

Americans who know and care should anticipate the event by flooding President Nixon and members of Congress with demands that we abrogate all laws, treaties, and conventions involving us with the UN, that we get out of the organization, and get it out of the United States.

YOUR LAST CHANCE

to take advantage of our special Christmas subscription offer:

PRICES: 2 or more subscriptions — 1 year, \$11.00 each; 6 months, \$6.50 each; 3 months, \$3.50 each. Include your own at this special price.

FREE autographed library edition of *The Invisible Government* with each order for six or more subscriptions of any length.

SPECIAL BOOK PRICES:

The Invisible Government — library edition, \$3.50

The Invisible Government — pocketbook, 75c

The Hope of the World — \$1.80

America's Promise — library edition, 45c

America's Promise — paper binding, 20c

BOUND VOLUMES:

1964 and 1965 — \$3.00 each

1968, 1969, 1970 — \$9.00 each

Prices in effect until January 1, 1971

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Material inserted in the *Congressional Record* by U. S. Representative John R. Rarick: April 13, 1970, pp. E3078-E3083; April 21, 1970, pp. E3470-E3472; April 23, 1970, pp. E3498-E3502
- (2) *Statistical Abstract of the United States*, compiled and published annually by the U.S. Bureau of the Census
- (3) *Los Angeles Times*, April 7, 1970
- (4) *The UN Record*, by Chesly Manly, pp. 101-102
- (5) *The Twenty-Year Revolution*, by Chesly Manly, p. 180
- (6) *Triumph and Tragedy*, by Winston S. Churchill, pp. 357 ff.
- (7) Article by U. S. Representative Lawrence H. Smith, *American Mercury*, July, 1955, p. 106
- (8) *The Review of the News*, May 6, 1970, p. 16
- (9) Remarks by U. S. Representative James B. Utt, *Congressional Record*, Jan. 15, 1962
- (10) AP, Dec. 3, 1970

**Subscribe Today
to
The Dan Smoot Report**

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214
 Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
 (Add 50c for special-handling postage)

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 51 (Christmas Broadcast) December 21, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE HOPE OF THE WORLD

In my published *Reports* and in my broadcasts every week, I use American constitutional principles as the yardstick for measuring the political, social, and economic problems of our time. Hence, I set aside one *Report* each year in which I reaffirm my faith in these principles: restate my own conclusions about the origins of the great American ideal.

As I see it, the beginning of the United States of America was the most dramatic and significant episode in a long pilgrimage — the pilgrimage of the Christian idea of law, liberty, self-government. Christianity is the master principle of our organic documents of government — the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, and the Bill of Rights.

Neither Paul nor any of the other early Christians had any particular interest in social reform or political revolution. Their dedication was spiritual; yet, at the core of Christian faith is the most revolutionary idea ever conceived: that individual man is infinitely important. Individual man is imperfect, yet God so loved him that He sent His only begotten Son to save him from sin.

After that basic Christian idea had worked for centuries in the finite minds of men, it led to an obvious conclusion: individual man, the object of such infinite grace and mercy, is the most important creature on earth. This is the origin of the basic American *political* ideal: that man gets all his rights and powers from God, the Creator; that government is weaker and less important than man, because government was created *by man*.

The beginnings of America were Christian.

Most of our organic documents of government give recognition to God.

While the *Mayflower* rode at anchor in Provincetown Harbor, near Christmastime, 1620, the Pilgrims aboard decided to form a government before going ashore in the new world. Hence, they wrote and signed the *Mayflower Compact*, which begins:

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

“In the name of God, amen, we whose names are underwritten . . . having undertaken for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian faith, and the honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic.”

In 1787, the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia could reach no agreement on the kind of national government needed — a kind which would bind individual states together in a union for protection against foreign powers and for preventing wars among themselves, while preserving the sovereignty of the states, leaving to the people their God-given rights to govern themselves in their own states, without interference from the national government.

The Constitutional Convention was on the point of breaking up, when Benjamin Franklin gave the delegates a reminder and a warning:

“How has it happened, Sir, that we have not hitherto once thought of humbly applying to the Father of lights to illuminate our understandings? . . .

“I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live the more convincing proofs I see of this truth; that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without His aid?

“I . . . believe that without His concurring aid we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel.”

The Declaration of Independence expresses the essence of Americanism; and the essence of the Declaration is a Christian assumption:

“We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are . . . endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights.”

There were no arguments or committee meetings or panel discussions about it: Simply, we proclaim these things as truth because we know them to be truth! The basic truths of the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, and the

Bill of Rights can be summarized in a short paragraph:

Government derives its just powers from us, the governed. We want it clearly understood, moreover, that the power we give to government is very limited. Even though we must delegate to government enough power to protect all of us from one another, and from possible foreign enemies, we have certain rights which we are not willing to surrender or modify for any purpose whatever. We call these rights unalienable because God, our Creator, endowed us with them: we consider them sacred. Each of us as an individual, whether rich or poor, weak or strong, has certain rights that God has given him and that no power on earth can legally take away — neither government, nor an organized group, nor an overwhelming majority of the people themselves.

Christian Individualism

The Christian concept of equality (also written into the Declaration of Independence: All men are *created* equal) is not tainted with materialism. Jesus rather impatiently said that the poor are always with us. His concept of equality had nothing to do with man’s physical attributes and possessions, or with the general distribution of worldly goods. The teachings of Jesus did not imply mass organization and standardization of people, or worldwide uniformity, or a universal leveling of mankind. They implied the opposite. Jesus taught that men are equal before God, *regardless of their status on earth.*

The Christian concept of equality is spiritual. It has nothing to do with income, health, or environment. It simply gives a little, imperfect man, born in sin, an individual, personal relationship with God — equal to that of any other man on earth. In short, Christianity exalts individualism, stressing the importance and exclusive dependence on God and self of the human individual.

The strength and culture of America, built on faith in Jesus Christ, will start degenerating when Americans no longer hold aloft the central tenet of Christian faith — namely, that the human individual (not the *masses* or *society*, but the *individ-*

ual) is a divinely important being, because God sent His only begotten Son into the world to make a blood atonement for the sins of individuals.

Socialist Togetherness

The strength and culture of communism-socialism-fascism, built on faith in the almighty state, or government, would die if heavily infiltrated with Christian individualism, because the central tenet of communist-socialist-fascist faith is that the individual is nothing; the State (or society, or the masses, or government) is everything.

Could the socialist concept of man as an unimportant unit in a soulless something called *the masses*, win converts among free men? Could materialistic faith in socialism ever have a stronger appeal to free men than Christian faith in the divine importance of individuals?

It has.

The blossoming of socialism occurred in the modern world almost simultaneously with explosively sudden, worldwide developments in the physical sciences. In the new enthusiasm for science, a monkey-like amazement at his own inventive cleverness replaced man's ancient awe for things spiritual. In the twentieth century, the material promises of socialism presented themselves as a new faith and captured some of the most cultivated minds in the Christian world.

The Irrepressible Conflict

After seizing power in Russia, the Bolsheviks discovered that the only way to destroy Christian churches is to infiltrate them so that they will be destroyed gradually, by church people themselves. Reinterpret Scriptures to remove the deity of Christ and convert Him into a socialist. Distort Biblical sermons on charity to prove that government should confiscate property and enforce economic equality. Strain spiritual content out of Scriptures, and religion's hold upon the people can be broken: God then becomes some kind of vague universal force; Jesus becomes merely a great man — a teacher, philosopher, social reformer.

A church establishment built on such notions as these is not an insurmountable obstacle in the path of the socialist revolution. On the contrary, it can become a very useful instrument for promoting socialism.

Thousands of church people have supported hundreds of communist causes; but that is relatively unimportant.

The important question is whether preachers have rejected or corrupted the doctrines of the Christian faith.

The fundamental doctrine of Christianity is that imperfect man can be saved only by the grace of Jesus Christ.

The fundamental doctrine of socialism is that all of man's sins — all evils on earth — result from man's physical environment; that government can create paradise by taking total control of the lives of all the people, legislating away all evils, creating the right environment — regulating, controlling, and redistributing until everyone has an equal share of everything.

It is at this point that preachers who regard themselves as Christian socialists begin to substitute government for God. It is at this point that the social gospel becomes socialism.

Emphasizing material reform, achieved by man himself, with only casual, or no, reference to Salvation by the Grace of God, seems to have left many modern liberal ministers with no confidence in God. They react to problems around them by exerting pressure, in the name of religion, for federal laws to impose their notions of equality and morality on the entire nation. They do not believe in voluntary, individual Christian giving — except to their own churches. They believe in organized political pressures for legislation which will force other people to give. They have become class-conscious political robinhoods: perpetually petitioning government to take money away from one group of citizens for distribution to another group.

Most of the clergymen who have had some connection with communist activities probably got

into the fronts because they could not tell them from respectable organizations.

There is the danger: the language of modern liberalism is so similar to the language of communism; the root ideas of socialism are so closely akin to contemporary doctrines of the social gospel — that many cannot tell the difference.

If church congregations of America do not become critically conscious of the basic issues involved in the struggle of our times, and do not exert every effort to correct grave errors on the part of the professional and lay leadership of the churches, the great religious institutions will, at best, be nothing better than pleasant social organizations. At worst, they can become dangerous propaganda centers for socialism.

The great struggle of our time is a war to the death between the Christian forces of freedom and the atheistic forces of slavery. It is, therefore, dangerously significant that American Christians will tolerate any gesture on the part of their own church organizations to announce neutrality in this great struggle, or tolerate any friendly fraternizing with the known agents of communism, or tolerate a "brotherhood" brainwash which results in the outlawing of Christian instruction for their children.

Having been reared and educated in the intellectual atmosphere of the twentieth century — an atmosphere laden with the virus of socialism — many church leaders seem never to have learned that the Gospel of Jesus is spiritual. They think it is merely a moral message to help men solve the material problems of human relations. Hence, they easily identify the teachings of Jesus with the socialistic ideal of enforced materialistic equality for the human race. They show more zeal for "brotherhood" and "togetherness" than for the saving grace of our Lord Jesus.

This withering of spirituality and growth of materialism are primary characteristics of the twentieth century.

How Late the Hour?

How late is the hour in the night of our history? Not too late.

Americans are beginning to hunger for spiritual sustenance. Instead of accepting the socialistic credo that man with science and with "scientific political organization" no longer needs God but can lift himself by his own bootstraps, intelligent Americans are beginning to realize that a worship of science and of scientific political organization will create a Frankenstein monster capable of destroying the human race.

People who have for a long time — out of ignorance, or indifference, or something — followed the leadership of misguided men, into a deadend of frustration and doubt and fear, are now beginning to search for the unsearchable riches of Christ.

Hope

It came upon the midnight clear. As the white flocks lay sleeping along the hills of Judea, Christ was born.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them:

"Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."

That is the hope of the world.

This Issue

This issue of the *Report* is taken from Dan Smoot's first book, *The Hope of The World*. Price: \$2.00.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT			
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214			
Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303			
Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.			
REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):			
1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00
Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax (Add 50c for special-handling postage)			

THE *Dan Smoot Report*



DAN SMOOT

Vol. 16, No. 52 (Broadcast 801) December 28, 1970 Dallas, Texas

THE UN'S PROUDEST ACCOMPLISHMENT

In his Legislative Report to constituents, December 2, 1970, U. S. Representative H. R. Gross (Iowa Republican) said:

"The published guff that is handed the American public these days is almost unbelievable. Witness the following from a nationally circulated news magazine:

"As evidence of the way things have changed in the Congo, the re-election of President Joseph D. Mobutu on November 2 passed almost unnoted in the outside world."

"Mobutu is a ruthless African dictator. He became 'president' of the Congo a few years ago [1966] when he got control of the military, hanged opposition leaders in the public square at high noon, and massacred or imprisoned their followers."

Mr. Gross calls the magazine story about the peaceful election in the Congo *guff* because it is typical of current liberal propoganda intended to convey the impression that the United Nations brought tranquility and representative government to the Congo.

Earlier this year, Charles Yost, then U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, was on NBC's *Meet the Press* to talk about the UN. The program was almost over; and nothing had been said to serve the real purpose of the Yost interview — namely, to drench a national audience with pro-UN propoganda. One of the panelists said:

"Can you think of some places where the UN has been a conspicuous success? I think we are all aware of some of its failures."⁽¹⁾

Ambassador Yost replied:

"I think it has been a success in a number of peacekeeping operations. I think the Congo operation was a very substantial success. The cold war was kept out of the Congo; the Congo was kept together. The big powers didn't get involved there in the way they have gotten involved in other

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT is published weekly by The Dan Smoot Report, Inc., Box 9538, Dallas, Texas 75214 (office at 6441 Gaston Ave.). Subscriptions: \$22.00 for 2 years; \$12.00, 1 year; \$7.00, 6 months. Dan Smoot was born in Missouri, reared in Texas. With BA and MA degrees from SMU (1938 and 1940), he joined the Harvard faculty (1941) as a Teaching Fellow, doing graduate work in American civilization. From 1942 to 1951, he was an FBI agent; from 1951 to 1955, a commentator on national radio and television. In 1955, he started his present independent, free-enterprise business: publishing this REPORT and abbreviating it each week for radio and TV broadcasts available for commercial sponsorship by business firms.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1970. Second Class mail privilege authorized at Dallas, Texas.

areas, and now the Congo is a reasonably stable society.”⁽¹⁾

The Congo operation was probably the most shameful episode in the history of the United Nations.

The Congo (bigger than Alaska and Texas combined, and the heartland of the vast mineral wealth of equatorial Africa) became a dependency, or plantation, of the King of Belgium in 1885. In 1908, it became a Belgian colony. It prospered as such, though its people (about 200 tribes of Bantus) were quite primitive. Such civilization as the Congolese now have was brought to them by European and American businessmen and missionaries.

Following World War II, the Soviet Union intensified the international communist campaign of hatred against European colonial powers. Communists knew that if established white rule could be eliminated in such places as the Congo, chaos would ensue, giving communists an opportunity to take over.

Pretending to support the ideal of independence and self-determination for all peoples, the United Nations helped fan the fires of hatred against European colonialism — while ignoring the really barbaric, and far more extensive, colonialism of the Soviets in Asia and Europe.

On June 30, 1960, Belgium, under strong American and United Nations pressure, recognized the Congo as an independent nation.⁽²⁾

On July 6, 1960, African soldiers mutinied against their white Belgian officers. Drunken and berserk Africans rampaged in an orgy of murder, mayhem, rape, and pillage.

African atrocities — even against the once-loved white missionaries and medical doctors of the interior — are too horrible to relate.

Patrice Lumumba, communist African prime minister of the new country, lashed the primitive people with demagogic appeals to black racism.

The Belgian government sent back several units of paratroopers to restore order, and evacuate whites. Lumumba asked for UN military assistance to protect the Congo against “Belgian military intervention.”

On July 14, the UN Security Council adopted

a resolution calling upon the Belgians to withdraw, and authorizing the Secretary-General to send UN invasion forces into the Congo.

On July 16, 1960, before all whites had been evacuated, the first UN soldiers were sped in by U.S. Air Force planes. Belgian troops withdrew under fire.

During July and August, 1960, hundreds of Soviet, Czech, and other communist-bloc technicians arrived in the Congo; and large quantities of communist money, arms, planes, and trucks were sent in to support the Lumumba regime.

Dag Hammarskjold, then Secretary-General of the United Nations, said this Soviet aid to Lumumba was in support of United Nations policy. The U.S. also gave aid to Lumumba.

In September, 1960, Lumumba was overthrown and imprisoned. Later, he escaped, and was murdered.

After the overthrow of Lumumba, the United Nations decided to disarm all opposing Congolese factions and to control the country with UN military force.

In August, 1961, Cyrille Adoula (a socialist) became premier of the Congo Republic. Antoine Gizenga (a Soviet-trained communist) became first vice premier. Adoula appointed another Soviet-trained communist as chief administrator of Katanga (the most prosperous, civilized, and orderly province in the Congo).

Moise Tshombe (anti-communist and pro-western) was president of Katanga. Because of the chaos and communist government in the Congo, Tshombe had declared Katanga independent of the Congo Republic. He refused to recognize the authority of the communist who had been appointed as administrator of Katanga.

Since the UN claimed to be supporting the principle of self-determination and independence for colonial people, Tshombe expected the UN to support his effort for Katangan independence. Instead, the United Nations directed its entire military effort against Katanga, to destroy Tshombe and force Katanga back into the Congo Republic. In pursuit of the policy of “federalizing” the Congo, UN forces bombed hospitals, homes, industrial plants, and schools in Katanga. UN Af-

rican and Asian troops committed indescribable atrocities upon women, children, missionaries, doctors, and other civilians.

Eventually, the UN war on behalf of the communist-controlled central Congolese government succeeded. The once prosperous and orderly province of Katanga was devastated. Moise Tshombe left his country on May 31, 1963, to avoid arrest.

Though communists were the beneficiaries of the UN Congo operation, communist nations refused to help pay for it, denouncing it as American neo-colonialism. The net result was that American taxpayers paid practically all the costs.

After withdrawal of UN troops in June, 1964, the central Congolese government could not maintain order. Moise Tshombe was invited back to the Congo to become premier.

As soon as Tshombe took control of the central Congolese government in July, 1964, communists incited rebellion against him. Communists provided narcotics and weapons to savages, appealing to their blood-lust, urging them to rape, pillage, and cannibalize — promising that all whites in the Congo would be butchered. In August, 1964, Stanleyville (now, Kisangani, second largest city in the Congo, with a population of 300,000) fell to 100 rebels who drove into the city in six trucks. Defending troops fled, or got out of uniform and joined the crowds to welcome the rebels.

Seeing that his black armies would not fight, Tshombe hired about 300 white officers and technicians, principally South Africans, Rhodesians, and Belgians.

By late August, 1964, communist rebels held most of the northern portion of the Congo — the area around Stanleyville. Under white leadership, however, Tshombe's armies were proving effective, moving northward, retaking territory held by rebels.

Shortly after Stanleyville fell to rebels, U.S. Undersecretary of State W. Averell Harriman flew to Brussels to discuss with the Belgian foreign minister the possibility of negotiations to free white hostages. Christophe Gbenye (titular head of the communist rebel government in the Congo) also went to Brussels for the discussions.

It was evident from the beginning that nego-

tiating with communists was futile. Yet, Belgians and Americans were reluctant to undertake direct rescue action.

Then, a note of horror was sounded. In Stanleyville, a communist-led youth group demanded the blood of all whites in the Congo, unknown numbers of whom were being held as hostages. They would be tortured to death, butchered, and eaten if Tshombe's white-led forces continued their drive against rebels.

On November 13, 1964, Christophe Gbenye announced that all whites would be murdered if Tshombe's march on Stanleyville continued. Gbenye said:

"We will make our fetishes with the hearts of the Americans and Belgians. We will dress ourselves in the skins of Americans and Belgians."

On November 17, and again on November 19, mobs of black savages surrounded buildings holding white prisoners in Stanleyville, demanding their blood, taunting them by describing which parts of their bodies would be eaten. Gbenye egged the mobs on, promising that all white hostages would be roasted alive and eaten.

Americans and Belgians finally decided on a rescue operation.

Early in the morning of November 24, 1964, ten American transport planes landed 400 Belgian paratroopers at Stanleyville airport. As the paratroopers approached the center of the city, rebels herded white prisoners (men, women, and children) into the streets and started shooting them. The Belgians found 63 dead, but rescued approximately 1800, who were carried to safety by the American planes. In a similar operation in the nearby town of Paulis, rescuers found 20 whites beaten to death, but saved about 200.

The UN had been quick and harsh about crushing the province of Katanga, forcing it to submit to the authority of the communist-controlled central government. But when the tables were turned, and communists were rebelling against the central government presided over by anti-communist Tshombe, the United Nations sided with the rebels.

Belgian paratroopers and American planes

withdrew from Stanleyville on November 24, 1964, before completing their mission of rescuing all whites in the city. Why? Because black African, some Asian, and all communist nations in the United Nations protested noisily about Belgian-American "intervention" in Congolese affairs.

Alex Quaison-Sackey (UN spokesman for the communist dictator of Ghana) publicly denounced the U.S. for the Congo rescue operation. Two days later, Quaison-Sackey, by unanimous acclamation, was installed as president of the United Nations General Assembly in New York.

A few hours after the Belgian-American rescue team withdrew from Stanleyville on November 24, 1964, a column of Tshombe's forces reached Stanleyville, rescued a few more whites, and drove rebels out of the city.

Conditions grew worse in the Congo, however. Communist-made arms were still going to savages, some of whom still practiced cannibalism. American-made arms were going to uniformed Congolese troops who had recently run amok on a barbaric spree of murder, rape, and pillage. A majority of UN member nations were openly sympathetic with, and many were giving aid to, the communist rebels; but the UN as an organization did nothing.

As the year 1964 ended, the U.S. government was pressing Tshombe to make peace with the communist rebels and take them into his government. Tshombe resisted, because a coalition government with communists always means surrender to communists.

In October, 1965, Tshombe was ousted as premier, and went into exile. He later died, or was murdered, in a communist prison in Algiers.⁽³⁾

Joseph Mobutu seized power and installed himself as dictator of the Congo Republic in 1966. Mobutu had acted like an anti-communist during the communist regime of Lumumba in 1960. He is an anti-American socialist and is, as Congressman Gross calls him, a ruthless dictator; but the Soviets do not like him because he is not totally subservient to them.⁽³⁾

In 1967, the U.S. helped crush a native (non-communist) revolt against Mobutu.⁽³⁾ Since then, Mobutu "legalizes" his dictatorship by having

himself "elected" periodically.

That was the UN Congo operation, which Ambassador Yost cited as the proudest accomplishment of the United Nations.

NEW YEARS RESOLUTION FOR 1971: Write to President Nixon, your two Senators, and your Congressman. Remind them that if the UN is the world's best hope for peace, we would be safer spending our money preparing our own defenses. Tell them you are tired of being taxed to provide a forum for foreigners to berate our country and propagandize for communism.

Tell them you want the U.S. out of the UN and the UN out of the U.S., NOW!

* * *

SPECIAL PRICE EXPIRING: The pre-publication price of \$9.00 for the 1970 bound volume expires January 1, 1971. Have you ordered your copy at this special price?

You may still obtain the 1968 and 1969 volumes at \$9.00 each until January 1. Thereafter, each volume will be \$10.00.

FOOTNOTES

- (1) Transcript of *Meet The Press* program, NBC-TV, June 21, 1970
- (2) For events in the Congo through 1961, see *Who Killed The Congo?* by Philippa Schuyler, Devin-Adair Company, 1962. For detailed documentation of material in this *Report* through 1964, see "Congo Intrigue," 1962 Bound Volume, *Dan Smoot Report*, pp. 369-376; "United Nations In Africa," 1963 Bound Volume, pp. 113-120; "Lest We Forget," 1964 Bound Volume, pp. 265-267; "Congo Tragedy," 1965 Bound Volume, pp. 9-15.
- (3) *The 1969 World Almanac*, p. 505

Subscribe Today to The Dan Smoot Report

6 mos. \$7.00 — **1 YR. \$12.00** — 2 yrs. \$22.00

**THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
BOX 9538, DALLAS, TEXAS 75214**

Telephone: TAYlor 1-2303

Send reprints to your friends and suggest they order reprints too.

REPRINTS OF THIS ISSUE (for bulk mailing to one address):

1 copy	\$.25	50 copies	\$ 5.50
6 copies	1.00	100 copies	10.00
25 copies	3.50	1000 copies	90.00

Texans Add 4¼% for Sales Tax
(Add 50c for special-handling postage)

Index to Bound Volume XVI of
THE DAN SMOOT REPORT
(1970)

A

- Abernathy, Ralph
accused American whites of genocide 39
says white America wants to exterminate Negroes 9
- ABM, see ANTIBALLISTIC MISSILES SYSTEM
- Abrams, Dr. Irving
and use of drugs in Chicago public schools 133
- A COMMUNIST IS A COMMUNIST IS A COMMUNIST
article 125-8
- Adams, John
dies at same time as Jefferson 62
quote on freedom 62
- Adoula, Cyrille
premier of Congo Republic 206
- AFL-CIO
and teachers 58
- AFT, see AMERICAN FEDERATION OF TEACHERS
- AGENCY FOR INTERNATIONAL DEVELOPMENT, see AID
- Agnew, Spiro T.
and Chinese communists 17
blasts pro-communist anti-war demonstrators and tv network commentators 17-18
conservative spokesman of Nixon administration 17-18
- AGRICULTURAL ACT OF 1970
comparison with Food and Agriculture Act of 1965 150
discussion of 156
House and Senate versions must be reconciled 155-6
places \$55,000 limit on farm subsidy programs 151-2
same as previous programs, passed by House on 8/5/70 150
- AGRICULTURAL ACT OF 1938
worse than the AAA of 1933 153-4
- AGRICULTURAL ADJUSTMENT ACT OF 1933
passed in 1933 153
- AGRICULTURAL STABILIZATION AND CONSERVATION SERVICE
makes farm subsidy payments 151
- AGRICULTURAL TRADE DEVELOPMENT AND ASSISTANCE ACT OF 1954
authorized sale and giving of our farm products to foreign nations 154
- AID
discussion of various programs 181-2
quote by Bert M. Tollefson, Jr. on 182
- ALABAMA JOURNAL
first to publish Hersh's story on My Lai 3
- ALDERMAN AND ALDERISIO VS. U. S.
mentioned 123
- Allen, Dr. James V.
and school integration 29
opposed nationwide desegregation enforcement 43
- Allen, Dr. William
USCB professor charged in rioting 84
- A MAN OF SPLENDOR
article 101-4
- AMERICA
miracle wrought by God 61
- AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION
has opposed Genocide Convention for 20 years 37, 40
- AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION
and Kunstler 88
and revolutionary lawyers 51
asked court to overrule Hoffman in Chicago 7 trial 82-3
brought suits in underground newspaper cases 50-1
- AMERICAN COUNCIL ON EDUCATION
education lobbyists 137
- AMERICAN FEDERATION OF TEACHERS
discussion of 146
education lobbyists 137
had influence in corrupting of public education 146
violates tax code giving them exemption 148
- AMERICAN FOUNDING FATHERS
known as liberals 63
- AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
dedicated to abolishing traditional education 146
- AMERICAN IDEAL
founded upon Christian ideas 201
- AMERICAN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION
education lobbyists 137
- AMERICAN REVOLUTION
motivated, inspired and led by men of learning and character 10
- AMERICAN WAY OF BUSINESS, THE
sponsored by NEA, financed by Rockefeller General Education Board, written by Oskar Lange and Abba P. Lerner 147
- AMERICA'S PROMISE
ad 64, 84, 116, 192, 200
article 61-4
- ANACOSTIA HIGH SCHOOL
mentioned 35
- ANTIBALLISTIC MISSILES SYSTEM
Senate approved, but system still not deployed 66
- ARMAMENTS
worldwide traffic and U.S. 157-8
- ARMS CONTROL AND DISARMAMENT AGENCY
Kennedy proposed and Congress authorized 157
- Ashbrook, John M.
expressed concern of drug-therapy program 131-2
- ASIAN DEVELOPMENT BANK
examination of, discussed 187
results of Passman's subcommittee examination of 187
U.S. provides 40% of funds 187
- ATLANTIC CITY HIGH SCHOOL 31
- B
- BAIL REFORM ACT OF 1966
discussion of 121
law enforcement officers call it license to commit crime 121
Nixon asked for amendment to include preventive detention 121
requirements of 121
should be repealed not amended 124
- Bain, Helen
new NEA president, quote 139
- BALANCE-OF-PAYMENTS
50 years ago and now 171
gold holdings of other countries compared to ours 172
- BALFOUR DECLARATION OF 1917
Churchill asserted it never contemplated the creation of a "wholly Jewish Palestine" 165
Truman felt responsibility to implement 165
- BANK OF AMERICA
and Isla Vista riot 83
- Banov, Alan 34
- Barker, Lt. Col. Frank A.
commanded Task Force Barker 2
quote from letter to wife after his death 3
- BEATRICE ALEXANDER ET AL., VS. HOLMES COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION ET AL
decision terminating dual school systems in favor of unitary schools 23-24
- Benitez-Lucuanan, Mrs. Virginia
and Peace Corps 107
- Benti, Joseph
had Jerry Rubin on show 94
- Bereta, Donald
and Robert Downey case 71-2

BILLIONS FOR WHAT?
 article 141-4

BILL OF RIGHTS
 based on Christian ideas 201
 discussion of 97-8
 tells government what it must not do 64

BIRTH CONTROL
 20 states have sterilization laws 39

Black, Hugo
 appointed to Supreme Court by
 Roosevelt 153

BLACK PANTHER PARTY'S
 NATIONAL REVOLUTIONARY
 CONFERENCE
 Kunstler featured speaker at 88

Bohanon, Luther
 Federal Judge ordered implementation
 of desegregation plan 21-2
 held that Yorks were violating
 desegregation plan 22
 judge in York Case 192

BOMBINGS
 and Chicago 7 trial 77

BOOK OF JOSHUA 100

BOOK OF 2ND KINGS 100

BOUND VOLUME
 ad 4, 8, 28, 76, 128, 184, 192,
 196, 200, 208

Boyle, James
 reported on testimony of U.S. helicopter
 pilot at My Lai massacre 7

Boynes, Cyril 30

BRANNAN PLAN
 Truman plan to pay farmers minimum
 annual income rejected by Congress
 154

BRETTON WOODS CONFERENCE
 Harry Dexter White also planned
 International Monetary Fund at 171
 recommended economic and monetary
 policies to change U.S. effect on world
 economy 171

Briney, Edward Case
 discussed 70-1

Brotsky, Allan
 in charge of protest-the-trial demonstra-
 tion by National Lawyers Guild 76

Broussard, Anthony
 and "massacre" 7

Brōwn, B. Frank 49

Brown, H. Rap
 and Maryland indictment 89
 arrested and charged with violating
 National Firearms Act 90
 arrested in Virginia and released on
 bond 90

convicted of firearms charge but out
 on bond 90
 has not shown up for any of his trial
 hearings 92
 has probably fled the country 92
 placed on FBI list 10 most wanted
 fugitives 92
 quote about riots 89
 summary of cases against him 90-2

Bryant, Lefty 83

Buchanan, Alvin Leon
 sodomy conviction overturned by
 federal court 50

BUILDING AMERICA
 banned in California public schools 146
 series of textbooks written by Dr.
 Harold O. Rugg, sponsored by NEA
 146

Burks, Dr. Henry
 and use of drugs in Fort Worth schools
 133

Burton, Philip
 California Democrat supporting freeing
 of Chicago 7 on bail 83

Bush, George
 top Republicans persuaded to run
 against Yarborough 15

BUSING
 adopted by Indianapolis school board 46
 caused closing of Lincoln High
 (Bradenton, Fla.) 47-8
 caused closing of Manatee High School
 (Bradenton, Fla.) 48
 NAACP wants, for whites not blacks
 46
 ordered in Los Angeles, Calif. despite
 costs 47
 ordered in Pontiac, Mich. despite
 costs 46-7
 Shortridge and Crispus Attucks High
 Schools (Indianapolis) to be phased
 out because of 46

C

Cabot, Dr. Michael L.
 and use of drugs in Newark, N. J.
 schools 134

Caldwell, Taylor
 wrote Dear and Glorious Physician 98

Calley, 1st Lt. William L., Jr.
 charges filed against 5
 platoon leader of Task Force Barker 2

CANADA
 recognizes Red China 173

CARDOZA HIGH SCHOOL
 mentioned 34

Carmichael, Stokely
 and Kunstler 88
 quote on guerrilla war in U.S. 74
 recently returned from communist
 countries 93

CARNEGIE CORPORATION
 made \$340,000 grant to Commission on
 Social Studies of the American
 Historical Association 146

Cavett, Dick
 had Jerry Rubin on show 94

Celler, Emanuel
 and LEAA appropriation 117
 and preventive detention
 legislation 122

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF
 DEMOCRATIC INSTITUTIONS
 mentioned 83

CENTER FOR THE STUDY OF
 PUBLIC POLICY
 given federal grant to study voucher
 scheme 46

CHAPEL HILL SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL
 31

Charles, James 51

Cheadle, Vernon I.
 see no reason why students should not
 be allowed to have any speakers they
 want on campus 84

CHICAGO 7
 discussion of trial and circumstances
 surrounding case 75-6
 names of defendants 75
 released on bond 85
 sentenced and fined 2/20/70 82
 summary of activities surrounding
 trial 77-80
 2 found innocent, 5 guilty 81

CHICAGO SUN-TIMES
 quotes on NEA 147

Chisholm, Shirley E.
 Manhattan Democrat supporting freeing
 of Chicago 7 on bail 83

CHRISTIAN FAITH
 core is individual importance 201

CHRISTIANITY
 master principle of American law 201
 subverted by Communists 203

CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS
 mushrooming in number 60

CHRIST JESUS
 birth of, quote 204
 hope of the world 201-4

CHROMIUM
 Congress did not enact Utt resolution,
 thus forcing U.S. businesses to buy
 from Soviet Union 19
 metal essential to defense and
 economy of U.S. 18
 only two major sources of: Rhodesia
 and Soviet Union 18
 Soviet Union has raised price of by 50%
 19

- CIBA COMPANY OF NEW JERSEY
marketed drug called Ritalin 129
- CITIZENS FOREIGN AID COMMITTEE
decided foreign aid is disastrous
program which should have never been
started 178
- CIVIL RIGHTS
government has used double standard
since 1954 45
- CIVIL RIGHTS ACT OF 1964
prohibits busing 41
- Clark, General Mark
testimony on Korean war 195-6
- Clark, Joseph
and liberal education 143
- Clark, Ramsey
and Powell case 67-8
mentioned 118
signed brief asking overrule of
Hoffman 83
- Clay, William
Missouri Democrat supporting freeing
of Chicago 7 on bail 83
- Cleaver, Eldridge 88
wrote forward to "Do It!" 86
- CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER
published Haerberle's "massacre"
pictures 7
- Clifford, Herman 34
- COALITION OF FARM ORGANIZATIONS
32 groups formed new farm lobby
149, 150
- Cochrane, Dr. Willard W. 154
- COCHRANE PLAN
regulate production and income of
American farmers rejected by
Congress 154
- Coffin, William Sloane 112
- Colby, Bainbridge
rejected Soviet bid for recognition 190
- COLORADO STATE UNIVERSITY
RESEARCH FOUNDATION
did study looking toward Youth
Peace Corps 105
- COMMISSION ON RIOTS
concluded turbulence of sixties resulted
from "white racism" 9
- COMMISSION ON SOCIAL STUDIES OF
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
dedicated to abolishing traditional
education 146
- COMMISSION ON VIOLENCE
concluded turbulence of sixties resulted
from "white racism" 9
- COMMITTEE OF RETURNED
VOLUNTEERS (CRV)
effectiveness in new-left-communist
revolution 110
"Position Paper on Vietnam" is
identical with communists 111
"principles" of 111-12
- COMMUNISM AND THE COURTS HAVE
WRECKED THE SCHOOLS
article 49-52
- COMMUNIST IS A COMMUNIST IS A
COMMUNIST, A
article 125-8
- COMMUNISTS
never keep agreements 67
- CONGO
history of 206
operation probably most shameful
episode in UN history 206
recognized by Belgium as independent
nation 206
- CONGRESSIONAL AND LIBRARIES FUND
ad 36
- Conrad, Dean
ex-Peace Corpsman quote on Martin
Luther King 109-10
- CONSTITUTION
Christian origin 201-4
discussion of 98
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION
dependence on God 202
- CONSTITUTIONAL DOCTRINE
general philosophy 61-4
- Conte, Silvio O.
opposes cash-subsidy programs 151
- CONTROLLED DANGEROUS SUBSTANCE
ACT (DRUG CONTROL)
passed by Senate 122
provisions of discussed 122-3
- Conyers, John Jr.
Michigan Democrat supporting freeing
of Chicago 7 on bail 83
- COOPER-CHURCH AMENDMENT
to prohibit use of funds to support U.S.
troops in Cambodia 160
- COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS
members influential in Eisenhower
administration 157
mentioned 142
- COUNCIL SCHOOL FOUNDATION
discussion of Jackson, Miss. 60
- Counts, Dr. George S.
another John Dewey disciple dedicated
to abolishing traditional education
146
- COVENANT METHODIST CHURCH
provided sanctuary for militants
during Chicago 7 trial 78
- CRIME
breakdown of increases in schools 25
has increased each year federal aid
has been given 120
New York City case, punish the victim,
forgive the criminal 70
- CRIME CONTROL AND SAFE STREETS
ACT
presently awaiting Senate action 120
- CRISPUS ATTUCKS HIGH SCHOOL 46
- CRV, see COMMITTEE OF RETURNED
VOLUNTEERS
- Cummings, Judge Walter J.
signed Chicago 7 appeals court order
85
- CURTIS ENGINE COMPANY 99
- D
- DAILY BRUIN
quote about Jerry Rubin and riots 87
- Daley, Mayor Richard
asked for National Guard to help
Chicago police 78
- Dall, Curtis
saw black flag of anarchy unfurled
from Peace Corps building 112
- DALLAS MORNING NEWS, THE
published poorly written letter from
17-year-old boy 57
- Davis, Rennard
indicted for Democrat National
Convention fiasco 75
quote at Chapel Hill, N. C. 88
statement in Chicago 7 trial 80
statement made at sentencing of
Chicago 7 82
- DEAR AND GLORIOUS PHYSICIAN
novel about life and times of Luke
98-9
- DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
adopted in 1776 62
discussion of 98
essence of based on Christian
assumption 202
- DE FACTO GOVERNMENT
discussion of 189-90
- DE FACTO SCHOOL SEGREGATION
means voluntary 45
- DEFENSE
\$19.9 billion defense procurement bill
passed by Congress 161
Nixon's withdrawal of protection from
Alaska decreasing 66
one-fifth U. S. land area (Alaska) without
adequate defense against conventional
attack 66
Soviets have had against missiles for
years--U.S. has none 66

- DEFENSE SPENDING
social programs have increased more than 3 times than since 1964 66
- DEFICIT FINANCING
causes high prices 14
- DE JURE SCHOOL SEGREGATION
means local or state laws require separation of races 45
- Dellinger, David T.
and Seymour M. Hersh 3
indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75
statement made at sentencing of Chicago 7 82
statement made by in Chicago 7 trial 79
- DEMOCRAT NATIONAL CONVENTION
mentioned 75, 81, 112
- DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
breakdown of farm subsidies paid in 1970 152
- DESEGREGATION
definition of 21
- DETROIT FREE PRESS
published article on use of Ritalin 129
- DETROIT NEWS
first to publish Hersh's story on My Lai 3
- Deverick, David
quote about My Lai deaths 7-8
quote about Pinkville 2
"story about massacre is just unbelievable" 6
- Dewey, John
introduced socialist theory and revolution to American schools 53
responded to socialist philosophy 145
- DEXEDRENE
mentioned 131
- DIAL PRESS
published Abbot Hoffman book 94
- Diodorus 99
- DISARMAMENT
CFR laid plans for unilateral disarmament of U.S. 157
liberals want, to show trust and good faith to encourage Soviet Union to enter arms limitations talks with U.S. 162
- DISPATCH NEWS SERVICE
Hersh broke My Lai story nationally 3
- DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA JUNGLES
article 33-6
- Dohrn, Bernadine
SDS leader in Chicago disorders 78
- DO IT!
book written by Jerry Rubin 94
Communist Manifesto of our era 86
quotes from obscene book written by Jerry Rubin 86
- Dorsey, Dr. John
quote on use of drugs on school children 130
- DOUBLEDAY & CO.
published Dear and Glorious Physician 98
- Douglas, William O.
appointed to Supreme Court by Roosevelt 153
mentioned 83
- Dowdy, C. H.
and encounter with Negro students 27
- Dowdy, John
House District Committee to investigate violence in D. C. schools 36
- Downey, Robert
case discussed 71-2
- DRUG CONTROL ACT
aim of 120
- DRUGS, MIND-CONTROL
thorough discussion of use of 129-36
- DUMBARTON OAKS CONFERENCE
where first UN charter draft was written 198
- Dundas, Malcolm 112
- DuVAL SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL 30
- Dyer, Judge Harry E., Jr. 91
disqualified himself in Brown case because of statement about case 92
- E
- Eastland, James O.
received farm subsidy 151
- EDUCATION
cost of 57
example of inferior product of present system 57
quote from U.S. News & World Report on national failure of 57
- EDUCATION LOBBY, THE
article 137-40
- EGALITARIANISM
compared to Christian truth 201-4
- EIGHTEEN-YEAR-OLD VOTE
article 113-6
unconstitutional 113-4
- EISENHOWER DOCTRINE
10-year armaments race, result of 167
- Eisenhower, Dwight D.
stopped Korean war on communist terms 194
urged D. C. schools to hasten racial integration 33
- ELECTORAL COLLEGE SYSTEM
H. J. Res. 681 passed by House 339-70, to amend 116
- ELEMENTARY-SECONDARY EDUCATION ACT OF 1965
gave almost-total control to federal government 54
quote from U.S. News & World Report 54
- Elrod, Richard J.
Chicago attorney injured during Chicago riot 79
victim of rioters in Chicago 93-4
- EMERGENCY COMMITTEE FOR FULL FUNDING OF EDUCATION PROGRAMS
education lobby led by NEA 137
- EMERGENCY FEED GRAINS BILL
enacted by Congress in 1961 154-5
- ENQUIRER (Columbus, Ga.)
first published massacre story 3
- Entenberg, Myra 30
- EQUAL TYRANNY IS STILL TYRANNY
article 41-4
- Ervin, Sam J., Jr.
generally called Senate's foremost authority on Constitution 122
opposes preventive detention 122
- Eszterhas, Joseph
Plain Dealer reporter article with "massacre" pictures 7
- EXPLANATION
regarding non-delivery of mail 44
- EXPORT CONTROL ACT OF 1949 19
- EXPORT-IMPORT BANK
and sale of our armaments to other nations 157
- F
- Fairchild, Judge Thomas E.
signed Chicago 7 appeals court order 85
- FARMERS UNITED
wants immediate termination of all federal farm programs 156
- FARMING THE TAXPAYERS
article 149-52
- FARM LEGISLATION
all enacted since 1929 has been unconstitutional 153
- FARM PROGRAM
Nixon's same as others 149

- FARM STABILIZATION ACT
passed in 1929 153
- FARM SUBSIDIES
breakdown of in W. R. Poage district 151
Conte and Findley want to limit amount 151-2
discussion of disbursements 150-1
\$555 million appropriated in 1970 150
six times less than price supports appropriations in 1970 152
some Members of Congress receive 151
- Featherstone, Ralph E.
friend of Rap Brown killed in auto bombing 90
- FEDERAL AID TO EDUCATION
Congress overrode Nixon's veto of 140
Congress passed, Nixon accepted HR 15931 138-9
denounced by Eisenhower prior to becoming president, supported when president 54
expanded by Kennedy and vastly extended by Johnson 54
first truly comprehensive law passed in 1958 54
Nixon vetoed first bill HR 13111 138
'70 and '71 appropriations far exceeded Nixon's recommendations 141
- FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
H. Rap Brown on "most wanted" list 92
- FEDERAL FARM PROGRAMS
recap of results 155
- FEDERAL RESERVE BOARD
Nixon's failure to demand cuts 68
- FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM
causes high prices 14
- FEDERAL VOUCHERS
plan drafted by OEO 45-6
- Fellers, Bonner 178
- Ferber, Michael 112
- Finch, Robert
quote regarding disorders in schools 29
- Findley, Paul
opposes cash-subsidy programs 151
- Fischer, George
NEA president quote on HEW appropriations bill 41
NEA president threatens Congress 138
- FISHING BOATS, U.S.
captured by nations our government continues to give foreign aid 173-4
- Flanagan, Brian D.
attacker of attorney Elrod in Chicago riot 79
inflicted injury to Richard Elrod 94
- Flemming, Arthur S.
presented Emergency Committee for Full Funding of Education Programs case to Congress 137
- Fly, Dr. Claude
kidnapped by communist guerrillas in Uruguay 174
- FONTANA HIGH SCHOOL
mentioned 32
- FOOD AND AGRICULTURE ACT OF 1965
discussed 155
replaced by Agricultural Act of 1970 150
- FOOD FOR PEACE
Eisenhower plan to solve farm problem with foreign-aid disposal operation 154
- FORD FOUNDATION
mentioned 83
- "FORECAST FOR THE 70's"
published by Today's Education (official NEA publication) excerpts from 135
- FOREIGN AID
Americans continue to support because they have been lied to 169
amounts, listed by nations and territories 186-7
articles 157-87
causes high prices 14
discussion of amounts to various nations 173-6
discussion of Nixon's "fresh and exciting" new program 160
discussion of requests and appropriations 181-4
discussion of why it is continued 183
fact and fiction on how much foreign aid costs U.S. taxpayers 185
given to nations who continually aid North Vietnam 175
government alters to suit public 170-1
has caused balance-of-payments deficits 177-8
helped build up other countries while tearing down U.S. 179
how it is hidden in our budget 183-4
indictable on many counts 183
net amount to Western Hemisphere nations since 1946 173
net cost since 1946 185
Nixon appoints 16-member task force to review 178
Nixon's examination shows U.S. assistance to be essential 177
Nixon's plan as stale as Eisenhower's 178
objectives of and amounts listed by nations 158-9
present name: Agency for International Development 170
promises of 170
quotes on by Nixon 177-8
real purpose of stated by Joseph Stalin 171
used to fight both sides of various conflicts 159-60
U.S. industries crippled by 175-6
- FOREIGN AIDING AND ABETTING
article 173-6
- FOREIGN AID: PROMISES VERSUS RESULTS
article 169-72
- FOREIGN AID'S MANY NAMES
Lend-Lease, UNRRA, Greek-Turkey Aid, Marshall Plan, Point-Four Program, Mutual Assistance Program, Mutual Defense Program, Mutual Security Program, Economic Cooperation Administration, International Cooperation Administration--all the same only different names 170
- FORGIVE THE CRIMINAL; PUNISH THE VICTIM
article 69-72
- FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC EDUCATION
mentioned 97
- FOUNDING FATHERS
beliefs of 61-4
- FOURTH REICH, THE
LP record album of speeches made by officials of the Black Panther Party, Communist Party and SDS 52
- Frankfurter, Felix
appointed to Supreme Court by Roosevelt 153
- Franklin, Benjamin
on America's dependence upon God, quote 202
- FREEDOM-OF-CHOICE
approved for north, not tolerated in Mississippi 41
- FREE SCHOOLS
discussion of 56
- Frick, Kenneth
ASCS Administrator received farm subsidy 151
- Froines, John 80
indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75
- Fulbright, J. William
and Lenin 197-8
encouraged student turmoil 95
incensed by effort to rescue POW's 194
only Senator voting against defense procurement bill 161
quote on "massacre" 4
wants U.S. to pledge itself by treaty to protect Israel 162
- G
- Gallagher, Cornelius E.
expressed concern of drug-therapy programs 131

- GARRETT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY provided sanctuary to militants during Chicago 7 trial 78
- Gbenye, Christophe quote about murder of whites in Stanleyville 207
- GENOCIDE CONVENTION administrations since Truman (1950) have tried and failed to get ratification 37 all communist nations in UN have ratified 39 article 37-40 articles of, quoted 38 Attorney General and Secretary of State concur there are no constitutional obstacles to U.S. ratification 38 mass murders for political reasons not punishable under 40 Nixon urging ratification 37 some examples of situations, if ratified 38-9
- Gibson, Miss Rena May defends use of behavior-modification drugs on children 130
- Gitelson, Judge Alfred E. ordered Los Angeles schools integrated 47
- Gizenga, Antoine first vice premier of Congo Republic 206
- Goldberg, Arthur J. said Johnson would press hard for ratification of Genocide Convention 37
- Goodell, Charles 161 encouraged student turmoil 95
- Gooding, Bob 99
- Goodman, Mitchell 112
- Gore, Albert encouraged student turmoil 95
- Gossett, Judge Ed quote on federal court liberal decisions 50
- GOVERNMENT SPENDING comparison of increases 141-2 is only 8% of total of all tax money spent on education 142
- Gray, Jesse instigator of 1964 Harlem riots, on federal payroll 74
- GREAT BRITAIN granted independence to 14 African territories but refused Rhodesia independence 19
- GREAT TECHNOLOGY, THE written by Dr. Harold O. Rugg 145-6
- Green, Rep. Edith introduced NEA federal aid to education bill in Congress 138
- Gregory, Dick and Kunstler 88
- Griffin, Merv had Abbot Hoffman on show 94
- Gromyko 198
- Gross, H. R. 178 and few other conservatives fought Powell seating 68 author of Legislative Report No. 1052 36 quote about magazine story on the Congo 205 quote by, on Peace Corps 109 quote on foreign aid 175, 187
- Guevara, Che violent recognition of death 77
- GWYNN PARK SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL 30
- H
- Haeberle, Ronald L. and "massacre" 7
- Hallock, George quote on use of drugs on school children 129-30
- Hammarkjold, Dag said Soviet aid to Lumumba was in support of UN policy 206
- Hannah, Dr. John A. Administrator of AID, quote 181
- HARDING JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL and York family 22
- Harnischfeger, Walter 178
- Harriman, W. Averell and Congo affair 207
- Harris, Miss Mary J. black militant leader accusing Omaha teachers of trying to drug Negro children into quiet submission 130
- HAWAII MASTER PLAN excerpts from 135-6
- Hayden, Thomas 77-8 indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75
- HEADSTART most significant federal education program is failure 54-5 Nixon quote on importance of program 55
- HEROIN mentioned 132
- Hersh, Seymour M. CBS TV network interview with former Task Force Barker Private 6 closely tied in with new-left 3 made investigation of "massacre" allegations with Philip M. Stern Foundation grant 3 speech-writer for Senator Eugene McCarthy 3
- Heslinga, Garold 70-1
- HEW SCHOOL GUIDELINES and Oklahoma City schools 21-3 forced on Georgia schools 42
- Hezekiah 100
- Hill, Harold told story about lost day in space 99-100
- HINE JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL 35
- HIRSCHI HIGH SCHOOL mentioned 27
- Hiss, Alger and UN 199 attended Yalta conference as Roosevelt's adviser on UN affairs 198 in charge of U.S. planning for UN founding 198
- Hoang, Lt. Gen. Xuan Lam investigated My Lai massacre for South Vietnam government 7
- Hobbs, Dr. A. H. findings on review of 100 sociology textbooks in use in U.S. schools 147
- Hoffman, Abbot 78, 87 and Seymour M. Hersh 3 indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75 on CBS Merv Griffin show 94 statement made at sentencing of Chicago 7 82 two books have earned him more than \$50,000 94
- Hoffman, Judge Julius and Chicago 7 case 75-6
- Hollings, Senator Ernest F. quote about "massacre" 6
- HOPE OF THE WORLD, THE article 201-4 Report ad 184
- HOPE OF THE WORLD, THE book ad 192, 200, 204
- HOUSE AGRICULTURE COMMITTEE Nixon's Secretary of Agriculture appeared before 149
- HOW TO CURB CRIME article 121-4
- Huerta, Victoriano suspected of murdering Francisco Madero of Mexico 190
- Humphrey, Hubert and Youth Peace Corps 105-6
- Hutschnecker, Dr. Arnold consultant to Nixon's National Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence 136 urged psychological tests for 6-8 year olds to determine future potential for criminal behavior 136

- HYPOCRISY
 article on "new-morality" versus
 morality 19-20
- I
- IF MCGUFFEY'S READERS WERE IN
 OUR SCHOOLS...
 article 57-60
- IMF, see INTERNATIONAL MONETARY
 FUND
- IMPACTED AID SUPERINTENDENTS
 education lobbyists 137
- INDEX
 ad 20
- INDIVIDUAL
 divinely important being 201-4
- INFLATION
 can be defeated by free-enterprise 15
 government causes 13
- INTEGRATION
 primary cause of violence and turmoil
 in schools 49
 racial tensions cause most crimes of
 violence 26
- INTERNATIONAL DEVELOPMENT
 ASSOCIATION 187
- INTERNATIONAL MONETARY FUND
 Harry Dexter White first director 171
 quote from speech by JFK 171-2
- INTERNATIONAL WHEAT AGREEMENT
 initiated by Truman in 1949 154
- INVISIBLE GOVERNMENT, THE
 book ad 192, 200
 free copy with 6 or more new subscrip-
 tions 196, 200
- IRRESPONSIBILITY AT ITS WORST
 article 185-7
- Isaiah 100
- ISLA VISTA RIOT 83-4
- ISRAEL
 and her two wars 167
 Arab terrorists attack El Al airliner
 168
 soldiers attacked Beirut airport in
 retaliation 168
 Truman announced formal U.S.
 recognition of 164
 Truman broke promise to Arabs 165
 U.S. has become captive of 167
- ISRAEL AND THE HAWKISH DOVES
 article 161-4
- J
- JACKSON, STONEWALL HIGH SCHOOL 31
- Javits, Jacob 161
 encouraged student turmoil 95
- Jebb, Gladwyn 198
- Jefferson, Thomas
 advocated governments representing
 will of majority of people 189-90
 dies at same time as John Adams 62
- JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
 mentioned 74
- Johnson, Lyndon B.
 and Powell case 67
 invoked provisions of Export Control
 Act of 1949 19
 prohibited bombing that would have
 ended South Vietnam war 194
 vastly extended federal role in
 education 54
- Jonischkies, Robert 87
- Joyner, Ronald 34
- K
- Kasubi, J.
 and Peace Corps 108
- KATANGA
 declared independent of Congo
 Republic by Moise Tshombe 206
 devastated by UN forces 206-7
- Katko, Marvin
 and Briney case 70
- KATYN FOREST MASSACRES
 Soviets wiped out substantial portion
 of Polish leadership in 40
- Katzenbach, Nicholas
 quote regarding Genocide Convention
 and U.S. 37
- Kaufman, Judge Frank A.
 refused jurisdiction of Brown case
 90, 92
- Kelly, Dr. Robert E.
 and integration in Los Angeles schools
 47
- Kennedy, Edward M. 161
 and voting age 113, 116
 opposes preventive detention 122
- Kennedy, John F.
 expanded federal role in education 54
 issued executive order creating Peace
 Corps 106
 proposed farm program devised by
 Dr. Willard W. Cochrane 154
 quote from speech made to IMF
 meeting 171-2
- KENT STATE UNIVERSITY
 Rubin spoke at, shortly before riots
 86, 95
- Kerensky, Alexander
 about Lenin 197
- Kerner, Judge Otto
 signed Chicago 7 appeals court
 order 85
- Kettering, Charles F. Foundation 49
- Kiano, Julius
 and Peace Corps 108
- KIBBUTZIM
 program in Israel which takes
 children from parents at infancy 55
- Kidwell, Eugene 30
- Kiley, Judge Roger J.
 signed Chicago 7 appeals court order 85
- King, Martin Luther, Jr.
 and communist-inspired civil rights
 movement 49, 69
 and Kunstler 88
- Kirk, Claude
 issued executive order prohibiting
 officials from complying with
 Supreme Court's orders 42-3
- Kirkpatrick, The Rev. Dow
 defended churches giving sanctuary
 to militants 78
- Kissinger, Henry
 and Lenin 197-8
- KODIAK NAVAL STATION
 being closed by Nixon administration
 66
- Koontz, Mrs. Elizabeth D.
 quote on education 142
- Kraus, Robert
 published article in Detroit Free Press
 on use of Ritalin 129
- Krech, Dr. David
 discusses fascinating theories and
 discoveries in field of mind-control
 drugs 134
- Kristol, Irving
 NYCU professor discussed violence
 with Nixon and his advisers 74
- Kubitschek, Juscelino
 socialist president of Brazil 179
- Kunstler, William Moses
 and Dick Gregory 88
 and Martin Luther King, Jr. 88
 and National Lawyers Guild 76
 and Rap Brown 86
 and Stokely Carmichael 88
 Chicago 7 attorney 75
 continued efforts for demonstrations 92
 featured speaker at Black Panther
 Party's National Revolutionary
 Conference 88
 feels superior to Negroes, quote 88
 member executive board, ACLU 88
 on NET Network's David Susskind
 program 94
 prohibited from speaking at University
 of Illinois at Champaign 86
 quote about friend Featherstone 91
 quote about Judge Hoffman 79
 quote, arguing for dismissing case
 against Rap Brown 91
 recalls proud experiences in his
 life 88

- review of some activities 75-6
 revolutionary activist 89
 said new-left demonstrations
 frighten federal courts 85-6
 statement made at sentencing of
 Chicago 7 82
 statement made to Judge Hoffman in
 Chicago 7 trial 79
 "The Legal Wagon Master of the
 New Left" 75
 urged mass demonstrations to
 protest Chicago 7 convictions 81-3
- Kurganov, Professor Ivan A.
 statistics on Lenin's record 197
- L
- Laird, Melvin
 and Son Tay rescue attempt 193
 and Soviet defenses 66
 and U.S. defenses 66
 quote on foreign aid 159
 says Son Tay intelligence was
 excellent 195
 "shocked and sick" about My Lai
 story 4
- Lamb, Edward
 public relations man for Chicago 7
 75
- LAND OF THE FREE: A HISTORY OF
 THE UNITED STATES
 book used in California secondary
 schools will do great damage 58
- Lange, Oskar
 co-authored The American Way of
 Business 147
- Laski, Harold J. 146
- LAW ENFORCEMENT ASSISTANCE
 ADMINISTRATION
 channel for federal tax money to
 states and local law enforcement
 117
 3-year appropriations voted by
 House 117
- LEAA, see LAW ENFORCEMENT
 ASSISTANCE ADMINISTRATION
- LEAGUE OF CITIES
 mentioned 118
- Leaner, Marie
 statement by in Chicago 7 trial 80
- Lee, Charles
 top assistant to Arthur S.
 Flemming 137
- LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE SERVICE OF
 THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
 and Peace Corps study 105
- LEGISLATIVE REPORT NO. 1052
 written by H. R. Gross 36
- LEND-LEASE
 to help British and Soviets fight
 nazis 169
- Lenin, V. I.
 glimpse of his record 197-8
 honored on 100th anniversary of birth
 197-8
 quote about communism 197
 UN Commission on Human Rights
 praised as "prominent humanist"
 198
 UNESCO symposium, 1968, honoring
 198
 U.S. objected to UNESCO symposium
 but was voted down 198
 U.S. paid most of expenses for
 UNESCO symposium 198
- Leonard, Jerris
 Asst. U.S. Attorney General,
 quote on southern governors 43
- Lerner, Abba P.
 co-authored The American Way of
 Business 147
- LET'S FREE THE FARMERS
 article 153-6
- LET'S HAVE FREE SCHOOLS
 article 53-6
- LIBERALS
 oppose beliefs of Founding Fathers
 63-4
- LIBERTY LOBBY 112
- Lie, Trygve 195
- LIFE
 paid \$125,000 for pictures and article
 about "massacre" 7
- LINCOLN HIGH SCHOOL 47
- Lonidier, Fred 112
- LSD
 mentioned 132
- Luke
 historical novel about, by Taylor
 Caldwell 98-9
- Lumumba, Patrice
 asked for and got UN military assistance
 to protect Congo from Belgian military
 intervention 206
 lashed people with demagogic appeals
 to black racism 206
- Mc
- McCarthy, Eugene
 encouraged student turmoil 95
 mentioned 114, 161
- McClellan, John L.
 introduced Organized Crime
 Control Act 123
- McCormack, John W.
 quote about Nixon's veto of federal aid
 to education bill 139, 141
 would not cooperate with Justice
 Department in Powell theft case
 67
- McCulloch, William M.
 and LEAA appropriation 117
- McEhinny, Kevin
 and Isla Vista riot 84
- McGovern, George 161
 encouraged student turmoil 95
- McGUFFEY'S READERS
 discussion of 59
 growing interest in 58-9
 Nixon could find out how to teach
 children to read by looking through
 59
- M
- MacArthur, Douglas A.
 and Korean war 195
 Farewell speech of, quote 103-4
 on constitutional doctrine, quote
 102-3
 recognized communist influence and
 danger of Japan in Asia in 1937 101
 recommends attack on Japan 3 days
 after Pearl Harbor 101
 tribute to 101-4
 war record of 101-2
- MacFARLAND JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL
 mentioned 34
- Maddox, Lester
 asked for freedom of choice in south
 as in north 42
- Madero, Francisco 190
- Mahon, George
 urged Congress to override Nixon
 veto of education bill 139
- MAKING FRIENDS OF ENEMIES,
 ENEMIES OF FRIENDS
 article 17-20
- MALAWI'S PREMIER
 and Peace Corps 107-8
- MANATEE HIGH SCHOOL
 Negroes object to school programs
 48
- Mandel, Governor Marvin
 quote on Kunstler 91
- MANILA CHRONICLE, THE
 quote on Peace Corps 107
- Manion, Dr. Clarence 178
- Manly, Chesly
 quote about communist role and
 purpose in creation of UN 199
- MAN OF SPLENDOR, A
 article 101-4
- Mansfield, Mike 161
- MARIJUANA
 mentioned 132

- Marx, Karl
"Israeli kibbutz" is essence of 55
- Mason, George
mentioned 124
- MASSACRE
Representative Rivers denied story
by Boyle & Thompson 8
South Vietnamese commander
declared flatly that no massacre
occurred 7
- MAYFLOWER COMPACT
background, quote 201-2
- Maynard, Robert
published article in The Washington
Post on investigation of drug-therapy
program in Omaha schools 130
- Meadlo, Paul David
CBS TV interview with Seymour M.
Hersh on "massacre" 6
- Medina, Captain Ernest L.
commanded Company C of Task
Force Barker 2
quote about "massacre" 7
- Meeds, U. S. Rep. Lloyd
wants Israeli kibbutzim for
American children 55
- Metcalf, Senator Lee
cast only vote against Organized
Crime Control Act 123
introduced NEA-written bill which
would legalize teacher strikes 148
- METRO-GOLDWYN-MAYER
purchased Abbot Hoffman book 94
- Michel, Allen 87
- Miller, Dr. Margaret
quote on some use of drugs in
San Francisco unified school
district 133
- MINDLESS POLITICS AND MINDLESS
VIOLENCE
article 45-8
- MINIMUM-WAGE LAWS
cause high prices 14
- Mitchell, S/Sgt. David
charges filed against 5
- Mobutu, Joseph
seized power and installed himself
as dictator of Congo Republic 208
- MODERN LIBERALISM
compared to Christian truth 201-2
- MONOPOLISTIC UNIONS
cause high prices 14
- MONROE ELEMENTARY SCHOOL
mentioned 34
- MONROE, JAMES ELEMENTARY SCHOOL
and York family 21
- Moran, Kevin P. 87
- MORE ARMS FOR MORE PEACE
article 157-60
- MORRIS HIGH SCHOOL
and racial incident 30
- Moyler, Franklin E.
case discussed 122
- Murray, Bruce 112
- MY LAI
communist propaganda intended to
discredit American armed forces
4
discussion of alleged massacre 1-8
tv networks concluded our men
guilty 3-4
- N
- Nasser, President
only Arab leader with strong
moderating influence in Middle
East 166
- NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE
ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED
PEOPLE
and revolutionary lawyers 51
threatens Governor Kirk 42-3
- NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF
COUNTIES
mentioned 118
- NATIONAL COMMISSION ON THE
CAUSES AND PREVENTION OF
VIOLENCE
mentioned 118, 136
- NATIONAL COUNCIL FOR ACCRED-
ITATION OF TEACHERS EDUCATION
and its goals 147
- NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES
and revolutionary lawyers 51
and the NEA 148
- NATIONAL DEBT
discussion of since 1932 179
interest on, costs \$19 billion a year
185
- NATIONAL DEFENSE EDUCATION ACT
Eisenhower urged passage of 54
- NATIONAL DISEASE AND THERAPEUTIC
INDEX OF THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE
FOR MENTAL HEALTH
indicates about 200,000 U.S. children
take some behavioral drugs 131
- NATIONAL EDUCATION ASSOCIATION
134-5
advocate teacher strikes and walkouts
148
and teachers 58
annual convention primarily concerned
with methods of organizing into an
effective political force 139
could be crippled if teachers refused
to join and pay dues 148
- discussion of 146-7
discussion of its federal-aid-to-
education bill 138
discussion of threats and demands
on administration 141-4
education lobbyists 137
had influence in corrupting of
public education 146
has heavy responsibility for failure
of public education in U.S. 144
not pleased with Nixon's request for
education 138
practically runs U.S. Office of
Education 147
says high school principal is
replacing college president as
"most embattled American" 29
violates tax code 41-2, 148
- NATIONAL FIREARMS ACT
violated by H. Rap Brown 90
- NATIONAL GOVERNORS' CONFERENCE
mentioned 118
- NATIONAL LAWYERS GUILD
communist front 76
- NATIONAL MOBILIZATION COMMITTEE
TO END THE WAR
and CRV 112
- NATIONAL POLICE FORCE
article 117-20
- NATIONAL SCHOOL BOARDS
ASSOCIATION
education lobbyists 137
- NEA, see NATIONAL EDUCATION
ASSOCIATION
- NEA's MALIGN INFLUENCE
article 145-8
- NEW-LEFT-COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY
primarily responsible for breakdown
in American judicial system 69
supported by news media, publishers,
politicians and other opinion-formers
95
- NEW UNIVERSITY COMMITTEE
and Kunstler 86
- NEW YEARS RESOLUTION FOR 1971:
tell Nixon and Congress you want
U.S. out of UN and UN out of U.S.
208
- NEW YORK BOARD OF EDUCATION
proposed new school districts to
achieve racial balance 46
- NEW YORK TIMES, THE
quote from on integration 47
- Nickerson, Dr. Arthur
and use of drugs in Long Beach,
Calif. schools 134
- Nixon, Pfc Len
quote about Viet Cong 6

Nixon, Richard M.
 asked Congress for 13% more for HEW during fiscal 1970 137-8
 asked Congress for \$98.8 million for Peace Corps in 1971 107
 gives aid to both Arab and Israeli forces 168
 likely will sign whatever farm bill Congress sends him 156
 on farm legislation 149
 quote on "massacre" 4
 requested \$2.9 billion foreign aid 181
 signed Labor-HEW appropriations bill 139
 supported Scott proposal on desegregation 43
 vetoed appropriations bill for Labor and HEW Departments 138

NONPROLIFERATION TREATY
 signed by U.S., Soviets and 60 other nations 66

NORTHWEST CLASSEN HIGH SCHOOL and York family 21

NOTICE
 subscription and reprint prices increased after 15 years 148

NOT TO RUN
 article explaining why Smoot chose not to run for Senate 15-6

O

Oberst, Dr. Byron
 initiated drug-therapy program in Omaha schools 130
 quote about good coming from use of Ritalin on children 130-1

OEO, see OFFICE OF ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITY

OFFICE OF ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITY
 and school-voucher plan 45-6
 report from, confirms failure of Headstart 55

OFFICE OF EDUCATION
 '71 appropriations handled separately in HR 16916 139

OMNIBUS CRIME CONTROL AND SAFE STREETS ACT OF 1968
 activities of and appropriations for 117

O'Neal, Maston
 voted against LEAA appropriations bill 117

ORGANIZED CRIME CONTROL ACT
 aim of 120
 introduced by Senator John L. McCiellan 123
 passed by Senate with Nixon proposals added 123
 provisions of discussed 123

OUR TAX MONEY BREEDS MISERY
 article 181-4

OUTER SPACE TREATY
 Soviets signed in 1967 after completing all tests they needed 65

P

PALESTINE
 history of 163-4

PALESTINE LIBERATION MOVEMENT
 most violent and dangerous of Arab guerrillas 166-7

Parsons, Judge James B.
 decided in favor of student over code of dress 51

PASS-ALONG CLUB
 ad 108

Passman, Otto E. 178, 187
 quote on our foreign aid policies 172

Paul
 not a social reformer 201

Payne, William Herman (Che)
 friend of Rap Brown killed in auto bombing 90

PEACE COMMISSION
 most important group at UN World Youth Assembly 127

PEACE CORPS
 appropriations by House and Senate do not agree 107
 complaints about by various foreign countries 107-8
 discussion of 105-8
 has cost U.S. taxpayers \$700 million since 1961 108
 Humphrey's bill would allow for fulfilling peacetime military obligations 106
 92 corpsmen signed petition denouncing U.S. policy in Vietnam 109
 returnees and the poverty war 110
 returnees effect on our society 110

Pell, Claiborne
 expressed no regret that Son Tay rescue mission failed 194

Pendleton, Richard
 quote about "massacre" 6-7

Pepper, Claude
 and LEAA appropriation 117

Percy, Charles
 encouraged student turmoil 95

Perkins, Carl D.
 introduced NEA federal aid to education bill in Congress 138

Perry, Tyrone 35

PETERSON REPORT
 foreign aid review 178-9

Peterson, Rudolph A.
 chairman, Nixon's foreign aid task force 178

Petrarch
 quote 100

PINE STREET ELEMENTARY SCHOOL 90

PINKVILLE--PART(S) I & II
 articles 1-8

PINKVILLE
 cluster of villages in Quang Ngai Province 1
 controlled by Viet Cong for 20 years 1
 so called by American soldiers because area colored pink on U.S. field maps 1

Poage, W. R.
 breakdown of farm subsidies in his district 151

POLITICAL REFUNDS 48

POLITICS
 discussion of constitutional conservative candidates 132

Powell, Adam Clayton
 House refused to seat March 1, 1967 67
 Justice Department dropped tax case after Eisenhower's election 67
 misused power and money of House Education and Labor Committee 67
 Nixon and Mitchell have done nothing about Powell 68
 Ramsey Clark formally dismissed charges against 68
 stole official files containing proof of his falsification of records and theft 67
 supported Eisenhower in 1952 67
 Truman Justice Department tax case against 67

PREPOSTEROUS PEACE CORPS, THE
 article 105-8

PREVENTIVE DETENTION ACT
 aim of 120

Price, John
 superintendent of Fontana schools, quote on Temple case 32

Priscus 99

PRISONERS OF WAR
 discussion of attempted rescue 193-4
 treated as badly as in Korean conflict 193

PRIVATE SCHOOLS
 letter quoting one case of establishment of 72

PROFESSIONAL NEGOTIATION ACT FOR PUBLIC EDUCATION
 NEA-written bill would legalize teacher strikes introduced by Senator Lee Metcalf 148

- PROGRESSIVE EDUCATION
and John Dewey 145
begun in 1904 by Dewey at Teachers
College at Columbia University 53-4
- PROGRESSIVE LABOR PARTY 74
- "PSYCHONEUROBIOCHEM EDUCATION"
article in The PTA Magazine 134
- PTA MAGAZINE, THE
April and May, 1969 issues
ran two articles under title
"Psychoneurobiochem education."
134
- PUBLIC SCHOOLS
percentages of tax dollars spent
by state and local governments
142
600% increase in tax spending in
20-year period 142
\$200 million damage annually caused by
vandalism and violence 47
- Q
- Quaison-Sackey, Alex
installed as President of UN
General Assembly 208
UN spokesman for Ghana denounced
U.S. for Congo rescue operation
208
- R
- Rabinovitch, Dr. Ralph
quote on use of drugs on school
children 130
- RAMPARTS
published CRV "Position Paper on
Vietnam" 111
- RANDOM HOUSE
published Abbot Hoffman book 94
- RANIER BEACH JUNIOR-SENIOR
HIGH SCHOOL 31
- Rarick, John R. 115
quote on crime situation 117-9
quote on HEW School Guidelines and
court decision 24
voted against LEAA appropriations
bill 117
- READER'S DIGEST, THE
article by Fred Warshofsky telling
about use of mind-control drugs
on children 133, 134
- Reagan, Ronald
mentioned 88
- REAPING THE HARVEST OF FORCED
INTEGRATION
article 25-8
- RECOGNITION OF GOVERNMENTS
criteria for discussed 190
- RECOGNITION OF RED CHINA
article 189-92
- RECOMMENDATION
distribute series on education 60
distribute series on "The Time of
Terror..." 96
- RED CHINA
admission to UN will aggravate our
security problems 191
questions regarding UN membership
189
- Redl, Fritz
quote on use of drugs on school
children 130
- REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA
one of two nations not receiving
U.S. foreign aid 174
- Resor, Stanley R.
quote from statement to Senate
Armed Services Committee 4
- Reuss, Henry S.
requested study of Youth Corps 105
- REVOLUTION
what you can do to help stop 96
- REVOLUTION FOR THE HELL OF IT
book written by Abbot Hoffman 94
- REVOLUTIONARY LAWYERS
financed by federal government; bring
"class action" suits intended to
cause revolution 51
- RHODESIA
and her independence 18-9
Congress need not ask Nixon to end
sanctions against 19
Johnson imposed economic sanctions
against 19
one of two nations not receiving U.S.
foreign aid 174
Representative Utt introduced resolution
in favor of 19
UN imposed economic sanctions
against 19
- Ribicoff, Abraham
quote about desegregation 43
- RICE UNIVERSITY 87
- Ridenhour, Ronald Lee
wrote letter with first "massacre"
allegation 3
- "RIGHT TO READ"
Nixon asks for \$200 million to fund 57
- RITALIN
by late 1960's was used widely on
small school children 129
drug outlawed in Sweden 129
drug used as stimulant for adults 129
FDA urged physicians to exercise
extreme caution in prescribing 129
Federal Bureau of Narcotics classifies
as "control" drug 129
- Rivers, L. Mendel
denied U.S. helicopter pilot testimony
taken 8
- ROCKEFELLER FOUNDATION
partly financed Dr. Harold O. Rugg
146
- ROCKEFELLER GENERAL EDUCATION
BOARD
financed The American Way of
Business 147
- Ronbeck, Sissel
quote about United Nation's World
Youth Assembly 128
- Roosevelt, Franklin D.
assisted in saving communism 191
completely wrecked U.S. recognition
policy 190
no memorial to is needed 191
- Rosenthal, Benjamin S.
New York City Democrat supporting
freeing of Chicago 7 on bail 83
- Rubin, Jerry
indicted for Democrat National
Convention fiasco 75
on ABC Dick Cavett show 94
on Joseph Benti program 94
quote from speech at Kent State 87, 95
quote praising Simon and Schuster 94
student activities following his speeches
86-7
TV quote about Chicago 7 trial 86
wrote Do It! published by Simon and
Schuster 86
- Rubin, Nancy
quote about justice in courtrooms 83
- Rugg, Dr. Harold O.
leading Dewey disciple 145-6
work partly financed by Rockefeller
Foundation 146
- Russell, Dean
wrote article on American Bill of
Rights 97-8
- RUSSIA
a Frankenstein threatens whole North
American continent 191
Roosevelt recognized government of
190
- Ryan, William F.
New York City Democrat supporting
freeing of Chicago 7 on bail 83
- S
- S. A. L. T., see STRATEGIC ARMS
LIMITATION TREATY
- SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE, THE 76
- Saxbe, William B.
cites D.C. preventive detention case 122
- Saypol, Judge Irving
ruled against N. Y. school districting
plan 46
- SCHOOLS, VIOLENCE AND CRIME IN
21-36, 41-60

SCIENCE
worsnip of compared to Christian truth 201-4

Scott, Hugh
proposed desegregation where schools are "unconstitutionally" segregated 43

SDS, *see* STUDENTS FOR A DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY

Seale, Bobby
indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75
summary of activities in Chicago 7 trial 79

Seals, Judge Woodrow
decided in favor of underground newspaper case 51

SEATO TREATY
Eisenhower's, pledged us to defend Southeast Asia 162

Seeley, John
mentioned 83

SEGREGATION
meaning of de facto and de jure 45

SENATE EDUCATION SUBCOMMITTEE
mentioned 137

SENATE JUVENILE DELINQUENCY SUBCOMMITTEE
survey of 100 schools showed crime increased (list of crimes reported) 25

SEVERN ELEMENTARY SCHOOL 31

Shane, Harold G. 135

Shane, June Grant 135

Sharpe, Melvin
and dual school system in Washington, D.C. 16 years ago 33

Sheinbaum, Stanley 83

Sherman, General William Techumseh
said "war is hell" 5

Shinbrot, Professor Marvin
quote, violence following Kunstler 86

SHORTTRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL 46

Shriver, Sargent
and Peace Corps maneuvering 107
Kennedy dubbed him "most effective lobbyist" in Washington 107

Siegel, Dan
student body president, UCB 76

Simon, Abram 34

SIMON AND SCHUSTER
published Jerry Rubin's book 94
quote promoting sale of Jerry Rubin book 86

SINISTER PEACE CORPS, THE
article 109-12

Smoot, Dan
and political refunds 48
recommendations for stopping revolution 95-6

SMOOT, DAN REPORT
closed for vacation week of May 18-22 80

SNCC, *see* STUDENT NON-VIOLENT COORDINATING COMMITTEE

SOIL BANK
discussion of Wayne E. Tallman case 151
initiated by Eisenhower administration in 1956 151
1956 law authorized payment of at least \$750 million to landowners 154
paying owners to keep land idle 154

SOMETHING NEW, SOMETHING OLD, SOMETHING ETERNAL
article 97-100

SONG MY
central village of Quang Ngai Province 1

SON TAY
first effort ever made to rescue POW's 194
Nixon personally approved rescue attempt 194
rescue raid was act of patriotism and heroism 195
What are we to believe? 195

SOUTHERN CHRISTIAN LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE
and revolutionary lawyers 51
mentioned 9, 39

SOUTH KOREA
invaded by Red China in 1950 189
total American casualties in Korean conflict 189

SOUTH VIETNAM
discussion of alleged My Lai massacre 1-8

SOVIET UNION
in 37 years has never honored an important agreement 162-3

Spock, Dr. Benjamin 112

SPUTNIK I
mentioned 53

STATE DEPARTMENT
kept UN members advised on Korean war activities 195
urged TWA to fly Robert F. Williams to U.S. 93

STATE DEPARTMENT PUBLICATION 3580
Hiss' postwar foreign policy preparation 199

STATE TUITION-GRANT PLAN
found "unconstitutional" 46

Stennis, John
Senate adopts his desegregation proposal over that of Scott 43-4

STERN, PHILIP M. FOUNDATION
funded Seymour M. Hersh investigation of My Lai massacre 3

STRATEGIC ARMS LIMITATION TREATY
dangerous folly for U.S. 67
formal negotiations to begin April 16, 1970 66

STUDENT NON-VIOLENT COORDINATING COMMITTEE
represented by Kunstler 75

STUDENTS FOR A DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY and Chicago 7 trial 77-9
Peace Corps officials launched recruitment of for Peace Corps service 110
prepared position paper advising students on best way to take over high schools 49-50
quote about Chicago rioting 94
use underground newspapers to radicalize high school students 50

SUBSCRIPTIONS
ad 16, 20, 24, 32

SUBSCRIPTIONS, CHRISTMAS GIFT (1970)
ad 16, 20, 24, 32

SUBSCRIPTIONS, CHRISTMAS GIFT (1971)
ad 176, 180, 188, 192, 196, 200

SUPREME COURT
Roosevelt "packed" the Court 153
usually release civil rights demonstrators under provisions of First Amendment 69-70

Susskind, David
had William Kunstler on show 94

Swygert, Judge Luther M.
signed Chicago 7 appeals court order 85

T

TAFT JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL
and York family 21
mentioned 36

Tallman, Wayne E.
discussion of soil bank scheme 151

TAMPERING WITH THE MINDS OF OUR CHILDREN
article 129-32

Tansill, Dr. Charles Callan
discussion of his views on traditional American policy 191-2
article on Red China 189-92

TASK FORCE BARKER
128 enemy losses on completion of 3
organized for assault on My Lai 4 2

TAXES
crushing load government imposes on people raises prices 13

- TAX EXEMPTION
denied new, all-white, private schools
in Mississippi 41
- Taylor, Mattie 35
- TEACHERS COLLEGE AT COLUMBIA
UNIVERSITY
Dewey, head of 53, 145
- Temple, Mrs. Owen
quote regarding removal of daughters
from school 31-2
- TEST BAN TREATY
Soviets signed in 1963 after completing
all tests they needed 65
U.S. tried from 1958 to 1963 to get
Soviets to sign 65
- Thalen, Lars
introduced resolution citing demands of
U.S. by UN 127
of Sweden, presided over final session
of United Nations World Youth
Assembly 127
- Thant, U
quote praising Lenin 198
welcomed United Nations World Youth
Assembly with typical one-worldism
speech 126
- THE EDUCATION LOBBY
article 137-40
- THE GREAT TECHNOLOGY
written by Dr. Harold O. Rugg 145-6
- THE HOPE OF THE WORLD
article 201-4
Report ad 184
- THE HOPE OF THE WORLD
book ad 192, 200, 204
- THE INVISIBLE GOVERNMENT
book ad 192, 200
free copy with 6 or more new
subscriptions 196, 200
- THE MANILA CHRONICLE
quote on Peace Corps 107
- THE PREPOSTEROUS PEACE CORPS
article 105-8
- THE SINISTER PEACE CORPS
article 109-12
- THE TIME OF TERROR...
ad 104, 112
- THE TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US--
PART(S) I-VI
articles 73-96
- THE UN'S PROUDEST ACCOMPLISHMENT
article 205-8
- THE VIOLENT SIXTIES
article 9-12
- THE YORK CASE
article 21-4
- Thomas, Norman
AFT member 146
- Thompson, Hugh, Jr.
story about massacre 7
- Threat, William 30
- TIME MAGAZINE
offered Anthony Broussard money and
car for interview 7
- TIME OF TERROR IS UPON US, THE
articles 73-96
- TIME OF TERROR... , THE
ad 104, 112
- TODAY'S EDUCATION
NEA official magazine, quote from
134-5
- Tollefson, Bert M., Jr.
AID assistant administrator, quote of
182
discussion of fallacies in quote on
AID 182-3
- TOWARD A ROBOT SOCIETY
article 133-6
- TRANS WORLD AIRWAYS
flew Robert F. Williams from London
to Detroit 93
- Trotter, James
and Isla Vista riot 83
- Trudeau, Pierre
Canadian Prime Minister recognized
Red China 173
- Truman, Harry
helped zionists create Israel 165
needed Jewish support, hence his
support of Balfour Declaration 165
recognized State of Israel 164
submitted Genocide Convention to
Senate in 1950 37
- TRYING TO FOOL ALL THE PEOPLE
ALL THE TIME
article 177-9
- Tshombe, Moise
communists incited rebellion against
207
declared Katanga independent of
Congo Republic 206
ousted and went into exile 208
- U
- UN: A NEST OF COMMUNIST SPIES
article 197-200
- UNDERGROUND NEWSPAPERS
primary tool of SDS to radicalize
students 50
two cases discussed 50-1
- UNESCO
held symposium honoring Lenin 198
- UNITED METHODIST PARISH OF
EVANSTON 78
- UNITED NATIONS
creators of 198
designed to serve cause of communism
198
first 500 Americans employed by,
selected by Hiss 199
get U.S. out of, and get it out of U.S.
196
has been keystone of U.S. foreign policy
since 1945 199
helped fan fires of hatred against
European colonialism 206
Nixon's 25th anniversary commission to
meet in San Francisco, rigged affair
200
possible channels of communication
which keep UN members advised of
South Vietnam activities 196
16 or 17 Americans at founding con-
ference were later identified as secret
communist agents 198
U.S. assessed more than twice as much
as Soviets 199
U.S.-Russian vote agreement confirmed
198
yearly assessments against U.S.
greater than 107 other nations
combined 200
- UNITED NATIONS: A NEST OF COMMUNIST
SPIES, see UN: A NEST OF COMMUNIST
SPIES
- UNITED NATIONS CHARTER
and military action 195
provisions of regarding voting 199
"UN police action" in Korea illegal by
provisions of 195
U.S. presidents try to justify South
Vietnam war because of 196
U.S. wanted to invoke Article 19
against Soviet Union but backed down
199
- UNITED NATIONS DECLARATION OF
HUMAN RIGHTS
blueprint for international socialism
64
- UNITED NATIONS GENERAL ASSEMBLY
voted resolution condemning red Chinese
invasion of South Korea 189
- UNITED NATIONS GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OUTER SPACE RESOLUTION
Johnson announced in 1963 the U.S.
would obey 65
- UNITED NATIONS MONETARY AND
FINANCIAL CONFERENCE
Harry Dexter White directed and
dominated 171
- UNITED NATIONS PIPELINE TO THE
ENEMY?, see UN PIPELINE TO THE
ENEMY?
- UNITED NATION'S PROUDEST
ACCOMPLISHMENT, THE, see UN'S
PROUDEST ACCOMPLISHMENT, THE
- UNITED NATIONS RELIEF AND
REHABILITATION ADMINISTRATION
(UNRRA)
to help restore ravaged Europe 169

- UNITED NATIONS WORLD YOUTH ASSEMBLY
completely dominated by Soviet youth 126-7
cost approximately \$750,000 127
discussion of 126-8
discussion of 10-point indictment of U.S. 127
- UN PIPELINE TO THE ENEMY?
article 193-6
- UN'S PROUDEST ACCOMPLISHMENT, THE
article 205-8
- U.S. AMERICAN DIVISION
tried to root out Viet Cong but found only "civilians" 2
- U.S.--CAPTIVE OF ZIONISM
article 165-8
- U.S. CATHOLIC CONFERENCE
education lobbyists 137
- U.S. CONFERENCE OF MAYORS
mentioned 118
- U.S. FIFTH CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
ruling on Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, and Mississippi schools 42
ruling on percentage of black teachers in Atlanta schools 42
- U.S. FOOD AND DRUG ADMINISTRATION
urged physicians to use caution in use of Ritalin 129
- U.S. FOURTH CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
denied Kunstler appeal for transferring Brown trial 92
- U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT
quote from about low quality of education today 57
- U.S. SEVENTH CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
ordered Chicago 7 released on bond 85
- U.S. REVOLUTIONARY TERRORISM
compared with Algerian revolution decade ago 74-5
compared with Russian nihilists of mid-19th century 75
quote on by White House aide 75
- U.S.S. LIBERTY
Israeli attack on 167-8
- UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES 87
- UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT SANTA BARBARA
held rally lead by Kunstler 83-4
- UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS
Weinglass spoke at 87
- UNIVERSITY OF UTAH 87
- UPPER COLORADO RIVER BASIN
dam and irrigation project 154-5
- URUGUAY
communist guerrillas kidnapped 2 U.S. officials 174
- Utt, James B.
introduced resolution to nullify Rhodesian embargo 19
- V
- Vaughn, Jack
Peace Corps Director asking corpsmen to drop out of political activities 109
- VIET CONG GUERRILLAS
some of most dangerous are women and children 1-2
- VIOLENCE AND CRIME IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS
account of various incidents across U.S. 30-6
article 29-32
- VIOLENCE IN COLLEGES
and Kent State University 86-7
- VIOLENT SIXTIES, THE
article, summary of decade 9-12
- VOTER QUALIFICATION
quote by Gouverneur Morris on 115
- VOTING AGE
quote by Agnew about 115
reasons for lowering discussed 114
- VOTING RECORDS
ad 152
- VOTING RIGHTS ACT OF 1965
as amended, unconstitutional 113-4
did not prohibit literacy tests in non-southern states 113
forced southern states to abandon voter qualification tests 45
Nixon asked Congress to amend and extend unfair law 113
prohibited literacy tests in 7 southern states 113
- VOTING RIGHTS EXTENSION ACT OF 1970
gives 18-year-olds the vote 113-4
justified by Voting Rights Act of 1965 116
signed 6/22/70 by Nixon 113
- W
- Waldrip, Don
and racial incident at Wichita Falls school 27
- Warner, Don
denied Omaha drug-therapy program was only for poor or Negroes 130
- WARREN COURT
consistently ruled in favor of enemies of our society 69
handed down first school-desegregation decision in 1954 33
- rendered local law enforcement ineffective in raging anarchy throughout country 70
- Warren, Earl
participated in illegal Powell decision 68
- Warren, Lt. Gen. Robert H.
and foreign aid 159
- Warshofsky, Fred 133, 134
- WASHINGTON EVENING STAR
story by James Boyle about massacre 7
- WASHINGTON HIGH SCHOOL 31
- WASHINGTON POST, THE
published article on investigation of drug-therapy program in Omaha schools 130
- Watanabe, Takeshi
president of Asian Development Bank 187
- Watson, Albert
urged Nixon administration to end economic sanctions against Rhodesia 19
U.S. Representative, recommended National Guard protection for students and teachers in D.C. schools 34-5
- Watts, General Clyde
defense attorney in York case 22-3, 192
- Weiner, Lee 78
indicted for Democrat National Convention fiasco 75
- Weinglass, Leonard 80, 87
Chicago 7 attorney 75-6
- WELFARE
causes high prices 14
- WELFARE STATE
tried in many countries, ends in slavery 63
- WE NEED DEFENSE, NOT DISARMAMENT
article 65-8
- WESTERN HIGH SCHOOL 31
- WHEAT REFERENDUM
rejected by farmers in 1963 155
- WHEN THE MOBS ELECT A PRESIDENT....
mentioned 116
- White, Daniel J.
tried Downey case 71-2
- White, Harry Dexter
formulated our foreign aid policies 171
- WHY THE HIGH COST OF LIVING?
article 13-6

WICHITA FALLS HIGH SCHOOLS

has plainclothes policemen to
maintain order 28

WICHITA FALLS SENIOR HIGH
SCHOOL

quotes on racial violence 26-8

Wiggins, Warren L.

Peace Corps Deputy Director and
SDS 110

Williams, Robert F.

militant Negro who fled country, now
brought back by State Department
93

Willis, Edwin E.

quote on current revolution in U.S.
73-4

Wilson, Richard

quote on integration 47

Wilson, Woodrow

refused recognition of Huerta
government 190

Winter, Judge Harrison L.

ruled in favor of Kunstler appeal for
Brown 92

Wolff, Pfc Robert

quote about "massacre" 6

Woodson, Granville 34

Wooley, Jerry 30

Y

YALTA CONFERENCE

Roosevelt agreed to let Soviet Union
have 3 votes to our 1 in UN 198

Yarborough, Ralph

mentioned 15

YORK CASE, THE

article 21-4
updating of court action against 192

YORK DEFENSE FUND

created to help pay expense of York
case 23

York, Mr. and Mrs. Raymond P.

summary of York case 21-3

York, Ray

story of, victim of HEW 21-3

Yost, Charles

quote on success of UN 205-6

YOUTH CORPS, Point 4

Reuss introduced bill for another study
of 105

YOUTH PEACE CORPS, see
PEACE CORPS

Z

ZIONISTS

Truman reveals resentment of 165

Zucker, Evelyn 30-1